



---

H. ELLAS, S.D.B.

---

KI  
KHANATANG  
U BARIM

1972  
ST. ANTHONY'S COLLEGE  
SHIL ONG-3.



—•—•—•—•—•—•—

The book must be returned within **15 days** from the date of issue.

te of Issue	Date of Issue	Date of Issue	Date of Issue
	27/1/2002		
	25/1	27 MAR 2002	

---

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

---

1st printing - 1937

2nd printing - 1965

3rd printing - 1972

N. 167

*Printed at*

THE DON BOSCO PRESS, SHILLONG - 3.







## KA JINGKDEW-SLA

I	Ki Khun ka Ramew	..	.	...	1
II	U Mala Kongor bad u Mawksew	...			30
III	Ka Ngot bad ka ĩew	..	.		34
IV	Ka ĩew-Luri-Lura jong u Laiphew Mrad				39
V	U Kyllang bad u Symper	...	.		43
VI	Ka 'Leilieh	...	.	...	45
VII	Ka Dienglieng	...	.	...	49
VIII	U Maw-nguid-briew	...		...	55
IX	Ka Umĭam Khwan bad ka Umkhen	...			63
X	U Kwai, u Tympew bad u Dumasla			.	67
XI	U Mawlongsyiem ha Mawsmāi			...	74
XII	U Sier Lapalang		.	...	79
XIII	Kumno la sdang ban long ka phur	...			86
XIV	U 'Lei-Shillong	...		...	93
XV	Ka Panshandi dem 'lor khah	...		...	96
XVI	U Ramhah	..		...	99
XVII	U ĩar	...	...	...	104
XVIII	Ka Jynthoh ba la jah	...		...	109
XIX	U Suidnoh bad u Thlen	...		..	113
XX	Ki Mawnguid Nongshohnoh	...		...	125
XXI	U Klew bad ki Syntiew tyrso	...		...	129
XXII	Ka Kput jong u Ksew	...		...	135
XXIII	Kumno ka Miaw ka wan shong bad u Briew	...	...	...	139

XXIV	Ka Kput jong u Khla ĩa u Bynriew	.	142
XXV	Ka Skei bad ka Mattah	... ..	154
XXVI	Ka Blang ka shong bad u Briew	..	158
XXVII	U Masi u shakri ĩa u Briew	...	161
XXVIII	U Tdong-Myrsiang		165
XXIX	Ka Tyut bad u Myrsiang		173
XXX	Ka Syiar kaba kwah jngi	... ..	185
XXXI	Ka Hima Nongtham	... ..	189
XXXII	Ka 'Er-Kyllang	.. ..	192
XXXIII	U Suidtynjang	... ..	194
XXXIV	Ka Dngiem bad la ki Khun	...	198
XXXV	Ka Langbyrku sang khyndew		202
XXXVI	Ka Shnong Mawpunkyrtiang	...	207
XXXVII	Ki Khongdong'jat u Kong	... ..	210
XXXVIII	Ka Kshaid Nohkalikai	... ..	214
XXXIX	Ki Syiem Sutnga	... ..	220
XL	U Syiem sait snier	... ..	224
XLI	Ki Syiem Shillong	... ..	229
XLII	U Ingsaw Khlawait	. ...	236
XLIII	Ka Thadlaskeiñ	... ..	240
XLIV	Kumno u Syiem Sutnga u la ĩoh ĩa ka Jaiñtiapur	. ... .	244

## SHIKYNTIEN

Bun na kine ki jingiathuhkhana kim long ki bathym-mai, hynrei kiba lajan baroh shityllup ka ri Khasi-Jaiñtia ki tip bha, khamtam haba ki iashong sawdong ka lyng-wiar-dpei barhem ka ding hui-hui ; ka long pynban kaba kham-bha, namar ki pyni ba kim long tang ki jingiathuh-khana phawer, hynrei ki Khanatang shisha, kiba la hiar pateng naduh u Longshuwa Manshuwa, u 'ñi-u-kong, ka mei-ka-ïaw.

Shisha, ki khanatang ki long borabor ki khanatang, hynrei dei khamtam ha ki ba ka shong-nongrim ka Histori jong kano-kano ka hima ne ka ri. Ki hima badonnam ka pyrthei—Ka Greece, ka Rome bad ka India hi—kim pynshong-nongrim ia ka jingsdang jong ki ha ki khanatang? U Perseus jong ki Greek, u Romulus jong ki Roman, U Ram bad u Rabon jong ka India bad Lyngkapuri—ym dei ki khanatang? Ym tang katta, ka long kaba pynmyllen bad sngewtyunnat, ban wad bad ban tip kumno ki Longshuwa-Manshuwa jong ngi ki pyrkhath-pyrdañ shaphang ka pyrthei-ka-mariang ha ka por jong ki. Ka Histori basngewtyunnat bad bajanai jong kano-kano ka ri ne ka jait-bynriew, ka long ym tang ban tip kumno kata ka ri ne kata ka jait-bynriew ka la im bad ka la leh, hynrei ban tip ruh kumno ka la pyrkhath.

Ka jingsngewieid ia ki por barim jong ki Longshuwa-Manshuwa bad ka jinglymun ia ka thoh-ka-tar la jong, ki long artylli ki dak-ki-shin kiba pynpher ia u 'riewshai na u 'riewkhlaw, ia u 'riewpyrkhat na u 'riewlyngkar, ia u 'riewshisha na u 'riewkai, ia u Khun ka Ri na u Ingkhongshyllangmat.

Shillong,

'Nailur, 1965

U NONGTHOM



# I

## KI KHUN KA RAMEW

Dang nyingkong eh ka sngi, ym don eiei ruh ha kane ka pyrthei. U Blei, Trai Kynrad, Nongbuh Nongthaw, U la pynlong tang ia ka Ramew hi marwei, bad ia u Basa, u tnga jong ka. Kine baroh arngut, ki la im ha ka suk-ka-saiñ la jong; hynrei, ki la don kawei ka jingkluslai kaba pynsngewsih ia ki synñia-sngi. Kane ka long namar ba kim don-khun don-kti satia. Ka Ramew, ka diaw, ka sngewsih, la ha kata ka im-suk-im-saiñ, bad ka duai kyrpad miet-step ia u Blei, Nongbuh Nongthaw, ba la kumno kumno ruh un ai tang i 'matkylliang ban sah la ka jait-ka-kynja. Ynda ka la ïai-kyrpad kumne, ynda la bun la ka sngi ka ia, u Trai Nongthaw u la sngap ia ka, bad u la ai san ngut ki khun. Kita ki la long ka Sngi, u Bnai, ka Um, ka Lyer bad ka Ding. Ka Sngi ka la long ka khun phrangsngi kaba la ïohi shuwa ia ka pyrthei-ka-jaka, bad ka Ding pat ka la long ka khun khlieng-kpoh, kaba ri ba sumar la ka ñng-ka-sem, la ka kam-ka-duk, kumba ju dei ka dustur khun-khatduh.

Kumta ka Mei Ramew, ka la sngewphuhmat-phuh-mynsiem, ba la roi-la-pa ka ñng-ka-sem, ka jait-ka-kynja, ba la parum-pareh ka lynti-ka-duwar. Kumta, ba la don ka Sngi, ka Um ka Lyer, la man ka dieng-ka-siej, la phuh u syn-tiew u skud, bad ka pyrthei-ka-mariang baroh ka la pliah-rong hi shaid. Katno ka kmen, ka sngewbha ka Mei Ramew haba ka ñohi kat kane ka roi-ka-man parum-pareh !

Ynda la katto-katne por, ka la kyrpad ña u Trai Nongbuh Nongthaw, Nongpynlong-pynman baroh shisnieh pyrthei, ba Un sngewbha sngewsynei ban ai u nongsynshar nongpynñaid uban phikir, uban sharai satlak ka pyrthei-ka-mariang. U Trai Nongthaw pat, haba U la ñohi ña ka jingangnud jong ka Ramew, kaba la trei shitom ban pyn-iphuh-iphieng ña ka mariang, U la kular ban. pynhun ña kata ka jingkwah jong ka. Kumta ka la long ka dorbar-bah dorbar-san ha bneng, ñano ban phah ban wansynshar ha kane ka pyrthei. Ynda la bun la ka sngi la ka ña, ba ki la ñasaid ñapyni ir-shi-ir, la rai ban phah na ki khathynriew bynriew-bneng, hynñiew bynriew, bad la khot ña ki, “ki Hynñiew Trep ne Hynñiew Skum. Kine ki la wan shong ha kane ka pyrthei; ki la shong-suk shong-saiñ, ki la trei la ktah, bad ki la nang pynroi-pynman ña ka pyrthei, haduh ba ka la iphuh-iphieng baroh shityllup.



U Blei ruh, U la kyrkhu-kyrdoh ia ka pyrthei-mariang baroh kawei bad U la iateh-jutang bad u khun bynriew. Kata ka jutang ka la long, ba, lada u bynriew un iaid hok, im hok, un sumar kyndong ia ka aiñ Blei, u Trai Kynrad na-neng na-tbian un kyrkhu-kyrdoh ia u, bad u bynriew ruh un suk-un-saiñ; bad un ialeit-iawan sha bneng, katba u mon, na uwei u lum uba kyrteng u Lum Sohpet Bneng. Bad kum ka synjat jong kane ka jingiateh-jutang, u Trai Nongthaw U la buh da kawei ka dieng kaba kyrteng ka Diengiei, ba kan long borabor ka dak jong kata ka jingiateh-jutang.

Te, katba u bynriew u dang bat-hok bad iaid-hok katkum ka aiñ Blei, u suk-u-saiñ, u roi-u-pa bad u manbha man-miat. Um tip kata ka khuslai-ka-sngewsih, ka shitom-ka-shijot, ka shun-ka-pen, hynrei ka shlei ka jingieid jing-sngewbha salonsar.

Ia kane ka suk ka-saiñ, ka man bha man miat jong u khun bynriew, nang don uwei uba peit matdong da ka jingryhah bad jingatku ka mynsiem, bad u pyrkhat syn-ñia-sngi, khlem ioh-thiah ioh-dem, kumno ban shem lad ban riam bad ban pynhap ia u briew na kata ka suk-ka-saiñ. Ynda u la iaipyrkhat kumne bun sngi bun bnai, bad la u phud-u-pyrton la jong, u la wan wei-briew na la pohñiamra ba u shong, sha pdeng u khun bynriew. Une u la

long u ĩakjakor khyndai ĩiamra; ka khmut-ka-khmat jong u ka long byrnep, sohkhruh tyrdum bad ka banep lytuiñ. Ka met jong u, ka long kum ka met kyrbei. U long uba ĩong baroh shirynei, hynrei ki khmat jong u, ki phyrnai kum ka phylliah-ding. Ka shyntur jong u ka long shaweh, hynrei ka saw kum ka snam, bad u thylliej u jrong lyter bad u phyrnai kum ka thylliej-ding. Halor ka met jong u, u don artylli ki thapniang kiba long kum ki thapniang lymbit, bad u tdong ruh uba jrong kynned.

Ynda u la ĩaid katto-katne por ha sla-khyn-dew, u la ĩakynduh bad uwei u briew uba ishynrang bha; kumta u la ĩakren ĩakhana shaphang ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, bad namar ba u long uba pnah-ktien pnah-thylliej, u la pynmyllen ĩa uta u briew bad pynshoh-biej ĩa u. Ynda u la kren katto-katne por shaphang ka rep-ka-riang, ka trei-ka-ktah, u la kren shaphang kane ka diengiei ruh, bad u pyni katno ba ka heh, ka san man la u snem, ba ki tnat jong ka ruh ki nangĩar-nangĩar bad kan poi ka por ba kan tap lut ĩa ka pyrthei-ka-mariang baroh; ki jynthung-jyntep baroh kin sngop bad kin duh-lut khqit; hangta u briew un shu ang-um, namar un ym ĩoh-bam ĩoh-sa shuh. "Lada," u la ong, "phi ngeit ĩa nga u nongwei shisngi, hynrei uba sngewlem ĩa ki para-jynthaw. bad para-mynsiem, te, phi dei ban pomnoh ĩa kane ka dieng kynsha." U ta u briew, u

la sngew ba kane ka jingpyni jong uta u nongwei, ka long shisha kaba dei ; kumta u la kren la khana, u la pyni la sneng ia ki para-bynriew baroh kumba la ong uta u lakjakor.

U Khun-bynriew, haba u la iohsngew kum ia kane kaei-kaei, u la kyndit, u la sngew sheptieng her bad u la suh-jer riw. Kumta, ki la khot ka dorbar dorsha ban iapyrkhat kumno ban pynngat-noh ia kata ka Diengiei. Ka dorbar, ka la rai ba dei ban pynngat kloï katba lah, namar lada nang iehnoh kham slem kan nangheh-nangheh haduh ba yn ym lah pynkhylllem shuh ia ka. Kumta ki la shna ka wait-ka-sdie, ki la shut la siar bha ia ki, bad ki la pom ia kata ka dieng. Ki la iatrei shitom baroh shisngi, hynrei kim shym lah pom wat tang shipawa ruh, na ka jingheh jong ka. Ynda la lap ka badum, ki la leit phai-noh sha la ing da kaba iakut ba lashai kin iawan kham bun ngut, ba na man la ka ing, un wan uwei u khlieh-rangbah. Tang kynjat shai, la tuid u khlieh-shynrang baroh shata sha ka Diengiei, hynrei katno ki la lyngngoh ba kata ka diengpom kam shym don shuh. La katta, ki la sdang iatrei biang khui ; hynrei ha kata ka sngi ruh kim lah pynngat satia, namar la lap-noh ka miet. Kum lashai, ki la iawan biang, hynrei, ki la lap ba kata ka dieng ka la dap-doh biang. Kane ka la pynlyngngoh ngaifi ia ki, namar

ynda ki wan sa ha kawei pat ka step ruh ka shu long hi kumjuh.

Kumta ki la khuslai haduh bym lah ong shuh bad ki la ĩa-bynñiaw para-ki hi. Ha kane ka por la wan her ka Phreit kaba wan bam kba, bad haba ka la ĩohi ba u khun-bynriew um shad um kmen kumba ju long bad ba u ĩ-sngewsih, ka la kylli ĩa ka daw na uwei u tymmen. Haba ka la tip ĩa ka daw jong ka jingbynñiaw u bynriew ka la ong: "Nga ĩoh-sngew ba u 'Ñi-La u ong ba kan da san bha kane ka Diengiei bad ynda la dum thlip ka pyrthei, un sakma kylleng bad un bam-doh ĩa u khun-bynriew, bad dei ma-u, uba wan jliah ĩa ki dien-pom jong ka dieng ba kan dup dap-doh biang, khnang ba phin ym lah pyngngat ĩa kane ka dieng. Hynrei lada phi ngeit ĩa nga, ĩasdang ban pom biang, bad man ka janmiet, shuwa ba phin ĩaleit-noh sha la ĩng-la-sem, to phnieng pynap da u sdie bad da ka wait ha kata ka jaka kaba phi la pom, bad haba u khla u wan jliah, un phot u thylliej.

Te, u bynriew u la khiih biang ban ĩatrei ĩaktah, bad ynda la premmiet, ki pynap sdie pynap wait kumba la ong ka Phreit. Ha kata ka miet, u khla u la wan ĩaid najan jong kata ka dieng, bad haba u ĩohi ba ki briew ki la pom biang ĩa ka, u la leit jliah lep-lep, hynrei la dei pynban ha u syrti, bad u thylliej jong u, u la

phot kumba kyryiah 'kha-bläng; kumta u la phet-noh soit. Naduh kata ka miet, u buh shun thlong-mluh thlong-sying ia u khunbynriew, bad u byrngem ba lada un pynhiar-kput. Ki briew pat, ynda ki la trei bun sngi bun talew, ki sa lah ban pynngat ia kata ka dieng. Hynrei u Trai Nongbuh Nongthaw, u la sngewsih ba u bynriew u la pynkheih-moh ia ka jingiateh-jut-ang, bad u la pyndkut-noh ia u Sohpet Bneng. U bynriew pat u sah ha ka lyngngoh, namar um lah shuh ban ialeit iawan sha bneng kum mynshuwa. Naduh kata ka por, ka pop-ka-sang ruh ka la nang-jyllei ha ka pyrthei; bad ka suk-ka-saiñ, ka ialeid-iaabha shityllup ka pyrthei, ka la kylla khongpong. Kyllon ka hok, ieng-rangbah ka pap-ka-sang.

### U Syiar Khraw Jutang.

Te naduh kata ka por, ba la jur eh ka pop ka sang, ba ym don shuh ba sumar ia ki aiñ-Blei, ka pyrthei ka la dum thlip bad miet bad sngi. Bad ynda ka la iai-long kumne bun sngi bun talew, katto katne ki briew ki bahok ki la kyrpad ia u Blei ba un ai lad ban shai biang ka pyrthei, lynda kumta te la iap lut baroh. "A Trai Nongbuh Nongthaw," ki la duai kyrpad, "Me uba buh ia ka bashai-ba-dum, ia ka miet, ia ka sngi, ba u khun-bynriew un loh ban trei ban beng, to isynei ia ngi kiba sah ha ka dum-ka-lyngngoh, ha ka iaid tare kylleng sha-

rum shaneng." Ynda ki la ĩai-pyrta, ĩai-kyrpad kumne, u Blei u la ai-buit ĩa ki ban ĩapyrkhat-pyrdaifĳ ban dup shai biang ka pyrt hei. Kumta u brier u la ĩalum ka dorbar, bad u la khot ĩa u laiphew-mrad laiphew-mynsiem baroh ba un ĩawan shata sha ka dorbar. Ynda la poi kata ka ĩa, la wan poi u laiphew-mrad laiphew-mreng baroh ha kawei ka lympung-bah lympung-san, ha kĳat Lum Shyllong. Hangta ki la ĩakren ĩapyini ĩa la ki nia ki nia. U Kseh ruh ban pynshai ĩa kata ka jingĳalum dorbar, u la ai ĩa lade ba kin thang. Haba la bun la ka sngi la u bnai, ka dorbar ka la rai ba dei ban ai jynkĳia ha u Blei ban pynbeit-pynbiang ĩa ka pop-ka-sang jong ka pyrt hei. Baroh ki la ĩamynjur ĩa kta, hynrei ki la ĩa-kylli uei na ki para-mynsiem uban leh ĩa kata ban shah-kĳia kum u nongkit-pop? Hapdeng kiĳa kiba ĩa-shong-dorbar ym don satia uban treh ban long u nongkit-nongbah jong ka pyrt hei. Haba ym don kumne, u brier u la kut la ka buit la ka stad. Hynrei ban pyni ba u long uba kham-nang kham-tip ha ka pyrkhat-pyrdaifĳ u la thaw-lad-noh bad u la ong: "Hato, la ĩadon lut hangne baroh?" Kane ka jingkylli ka la pynlyngngoh ĩa ka dorbar pyllun, bad ki la ĩapeit shin peit lyngngoh para-maki hi. Hamar hangta la mih bluit u Kbeit uba kham shai kĳmat bad u la ong: "Nga imat ba u Syiar um shym wan dorbar." Hangta uba pyrt a:

“ko um Syiar” ruh don, uba ong: “ko ‘ma Syiar” ruh don, hynrei u Syiar um thie satia. Te u briew ú la ong ïa ka Dkhoh ba kan her thir-thir ban leit peit ïa u Syiar hapoh krem, bad lada u don ban wan ïalam kloï ïa u. Ka Dkhoh de ka la her thur bad ka la jah ha kata ka jingdum synñia. Tang shiphang ka la wan biang bad ka la ong: “Ko kynrad, ko bakhraw-batri baroh, u Syiar u don ha la poh krem, hynrei um treh ban wan namar u sngewlehraïñ ba u lyngkhuit lyboit, bad u ong ba lada ka dorbar kan ai ïa ka kup-ka-sem te un wan.” Kumta u briew u la phah da u ‘Lieng-jathang ban her stet katba lah, ban leit-shaw ïa u Syiar, namar ka dorbar ka dang-ap ïa u; bad u kular ruh ban ai ïa ka kup-ka-sem, ka deng-ka-phong ka babiang. Tang khuk-khak, uta u Syiar u la poi, hynrei u la ïeng ha kyndong badum bad u la ong: “Ko bakhraw-batri baroh, hakhmih nga la poi, hynrei phin leh aïu ba phi phah-khot sa ïa nga u lyngkhuit-u-lymboit ubym ïabit ban paw ha ka dorbar ki heh-ki-haiñ?” U briew u la kem-ktien bad u la ong: “Koït kam leïlei, ngim sngew-eiei ïa kane ka lyngkhuit-lymboit jong phi, nga hi u bynriew ngan sa kit-khlieh ban ai ïa phi ka kup-ka-sem, ka khor-ka-khriam, tang lada phi kohnguh ban bah ban kit-ryndang, ban long u jynkñia ha u Blei, Trai Kynrad, Nongbuh-Nongthaw, ban dup shai biang ka pyrthei-ka-muluk.” Bad u Syiar u la

ong : “ Na ka bynta ka bha-lang, te lada u Trai Kynrad na neng na tbian, U shah ba ngan kit ngan bah manga ia ka pop-ka-sang jong ka pyrthei, nga u lyngkhuit-u-lymboit u baduk-batoi, u khlem-bor khlem-sor, ngan leit-kyntait lei ? Tang ba maphi u bynriew kumba phi la kular, la pynmih la ka juban-hok, hakhmat kane ka dorbar, phin ai ia nga ka kup-ka-sem ba ngan long uba bit ban leit paw hakhmat u Trai Kynrad ban iasaid-iauwoh na ka bynta ka suk-ka-saiñ bad ka jingshai biang ka pyrthei.” Haba la kut ka jingkren u Syiar, ka dorbar ka la risa shaid ban pyni ia ka jingkmén ba la mih u ksiang uban iasaid ha duwar jong u Blei. Baroh ki la ia-ai katba ki iadon ei. U briew u la ai ka spong-khor-spong-rusom, bad kiwei kiwei pat ki la ia-ai ka kup-ka-sem, ka rong-ka-rup, ka sopkjat-ka-sopkti. Te u Syiar u la riam u la beit jkuid, bad kum u 'rangbhadur bhadar, u ieng jreng hapdeng ka dorbar ; uba bit shisha ban ieng hakhmat ka duwar u Blei, hakhmat u Nongbuh-Nongthaw.

Hangta ka dorbar, ka la rai ban ialeit ki rangbah ban synrañ ia u Syiar sha khmat ka duwar u Blei. Hynrei namar ba ka lynti ka dum bad ka jngai, u Syiar u la ong : “ To, ngan' nang-laid manga sha khmat bad ngan nang krad artat ba phin ithuh lynti, bad phi to nang-labud nadien katba nang-'ba ka ding bad u



prew. Te, ynda la janpoi, ngan sa ap bad ngin  
 ialeit lang ha ka duwar-ka-jynkhang u Blei." Haba ki la iamynjur-baroh, u Syiar u la mih-  
 bak, u iaïd bad la ka krad-lynti, bad ki rangbah  
 pat ki nang-iabud-dien ia u haduh ban da poi  
 ha ka duwar-Blei. Ka la long hangta, ka dor-  
 bar ha kaba la wan poi lut ki jynthaw na  
 bneng. Bad haba kata ka dorbar ka la sdang, u  
 Syiar u la mih ha phang, u la nguh la dem ia u  
 Trai Nongthaw bad u la ong: "Ko Kynrad, ko  
 Nongbuh, ko Nongthaw, uba buh uba seng ia  
 ka pyrthei-ka-mariang naduh dang-nyngkong  
 ka sngi, phi la buh hok, seng hok keiñ nadong-  
 shadong, hynrei, yn leh kumno, haba la wan  
 pynshad-pynking u dusmon khyndai ñiamra,  
 haba u la wan pynshoh-biej, pynkylla-anna ia u  
 khun bynriew uba long u nongsynshar-nong-  
 pyniaïd ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, ia uba phi hi ki  
 Trai Kynrad phi la thung? Te, naduh ba u  
 khun bynriew u la pynkheïñ ia ka aiñ-ka-jutang  
 Blei jong phi ki Trai Nongbuh Nongthaw, na-  
 duh ba u la ryngkang-hukum ia phi Uba lah  
 Uba iai, ka pop-ka-sang ka la nangroi nangpa,  
 ha satlak ka pyrthei; ka jingsniew ka la nang-  
 ban nang-ban, haduh ba u briew u dum thlip.  
 um nang shuh ka pyrhat-ka-pyrdaiñ, um nang  
 shuh ka pynshong-ka-pynbiang, bad um tip  
 shuh ban leh eiei, haduh ba dum thlip sa ka  
 bneng-ka-khyndew. Te, lada phi shah maphi  
 ki Trai Kynrad, nga kular hakimat ka burom-

surom jong phi bad hakhmat kane ka dorbar baroh, ba ngan kit ngan bah-ryndang manga ia ka tam-ka-duna, ka lait-ka-let u bynriew, naduh mynta. Ngan long manga u ksiang bad u nongkrád-lynti hapteng jong phi, ki Nongbuh Nongthaw bad u bynriew. Bad, kum ka jutang bathymmai ba phi ki Trai Nongthaw phi iateh bad u khun-bynriew, phin shah ba ngan kynih laisien laiwat, bad ka pyrthei baroh kan shai kdar." Shaw, la risa ka dorbar, haba la dep ka said-ka-woh jong u Syiar. U Trai Kynrad ruh, u la mynjur ia ka nia-ka-jutang jong u ; bad tang-shu la kynih u Syiar laisien laiwat, haduh mynta-mynne ka pyrthei ka shai kdar.

### Ka Nam bad u Khla.

Ha kawei ka sngi, kawei ka briew kaba sengkhun, namar ba shit eh ka sngi, ka la sngewkwah sohjew, kumta, ka la leit sha khlaw ban wad sohmyndong ne sohkynphor katba ioh. Ynda ka la iaid-la-iaid, shaneng sharum, ka la lap uwei u dieng-sohphie uba soh rynjaiñ kumba un kheiñ. Hangta ka la jaw-dud bad ikwah haduh bym don pyrthei shuh. Haba ka la poi ha trai-dieng ka la lap uwei ar uba dang shu ; ka la tam bad ka la dait bad mam bad mam. Hangta lei-lei la kumba dait bniat, ka jingjawdud sohphie kabym nang ong shuh. "A! ban da don ba pynkhynñiuh te, un da pan

eiei ruh ngan ai," ka la kren wei-briew. U khla,  
 uba dang bam sohpie halor dieng mep-shi-mep,  
 haba u la iohsngew ia kine ki ktien u la ong :  
 "Lada pha kular ban ai ia nga, ia kaba nga  
 pan, te ngan pynkhynñiuh." Haba ka iohsngew  
 sur kumne ka la mied la ki khmat shata sha ba  
 ka iohsngew ba wan ka sur : ka la iohi pynban  
 da u khla utei mep-sa-mep. Kumta ba ka la  
 tieng artat, ka la kren khroh bad ka la ong :  
 "Ko 'Ñi-la, to seh, pynkynñiuh shi-khynñiuh  
 ar-khynñiuh ; ngan da nguh arti-arjat, lada  
 phin pynhap ia kito ki soh." "Em, pha," la  
 ong u Khla, "u bynriew, u la shet la phon ia  
 nga, ba u kwah ban pyndkut sa wat ia u thylliej  
 ruh haba dan don kato ka Diengiei ; nga la  
 buhnud ia u, ba shisien ka sngi, ngan pynhiar-  
 kput." "Hynrei, ko 'Ñi-la," ka la ong kata ka  
 briew, "Ma-phi u 'rang khatar-buit khatar-bor  
 uba dei ban iarap ban isynei ia ka kynthei-ka-  
 khynnah, ka rangli-ka-juki, ka sem-shiliang ka  
 kup-shiliang, hato phim isynei ia nga ka bapli,  
 kabym shym iadon eiei bad phi ka basniew ?  
 Ka ia-ieng ka ialeh te, ka long para ryngkat-bor  
 seh, haba phin lehbeifi ia ki rit-ki-ria, ki kyn-  
 thei-ki-khynnah te ym long pop hakhmat u  
 Blei, u briew ?" Uta u Khla u la sngap shi-  
 phang, bad u la sngew ba ki ktien jong kata ka  
 briew ki long kiba dei. Kumta u la khynñiuh  
 bad ir bad ir. Kata ka briew ruh ka nang-tam  
 bad nang-bam bad ka la khar shipneh jainsem.

Hadien kata u khla u la hiar-noh bad u la ong :  
“ Hynne pha kular ban ai eiei katba u pan uba  
pynkhynñiuh soh ïa pha, mynta, to bat la ka  
juban-hok. Te lada, pha kha da u khun-shyn-  
rang, uta un long u jong pha, hynrei lada pha  
kha da ka khun-kynthei, te, kan long ka jong  
nga.” Kata ka briew la kan kyrngah ruh, ka  
sheptieng ïa u ba ïoh un pynñap, kumta ka la  
shu kohnguh pynkloi, namar ka tharai artat ba  
un rat shem ïa ka shano; kumta ka la ong :  
“ To, to ’Ñi, kumba ong maphi.” Bad ki la leit-  
noh la ka lad ka lad. Kata ka briew te, ka  
khung kyndung la uta u sohphie, khlem da kyn-  
maw ne pyrkhat eiei shuh shaphang kata ka  
jingkular ha u Khla.

Ynda la poi la ka sngi-ka-ïa, kata ka briew  
ka la suh-kha; u Khla ruh uba la nang ïaid  
swait, u la wan ap na khrum-ïng. Haba la kha,  
baroh ki la ïaong: O! i kynthei,” u Khla pat  
uba dang sngap-siar nangta na khrum, u la  
rkhie kyndeh shadem kduk-kduk. Shibit pat  
don kiba ong “O! em phi u shynrang!” U  
Khla pat u ïam hu-hu bad u leit phet-noh sha la  
sem. Ha lynti, u ïakynduh ïa u Myrsiang uba  
dang ïaid thaptuh-syar tuh-blanc harud ’nong :  
“Shano um ’La phi wan? Balei phi i sngewsih  
katne-katne?” U Khla ruh u la ïathuh ïa la ka  
nusip la jong baroh. Hynrei u Myrsiang u la  
ong: “Koit, koit, um-’La wat khulai! Lada

phi pynfoh blang kawei te, ngan sa hikai ia phi ban tip la ita i khunlung i long i kynthai ne shynrang." U Khla mar kumta kumta hi u la wan rah kawei ka blang, bad u la ai ha u Myrsiang. "Peit shane, um-'La" u la ong, "lashai dang-step haba kin jer leit sngap-siar ba ki jer ka kyrteng shynrang ne kynthai." U Khla ruh u la sngew-iahap jingmut bad ka buit u Myrsiang bad u la wiat-samrkhie muiñ.

Te, kum lashai, ynda haba la sei u thlong u synrei, u khaw u kba, ka prah ka shang, u klong-u-ksaw ban suit ban jer, u Khla u la apkmang ban iohsngew ia ka kyrteng. Haba ki la dep ka khreh-ka-khrum, ki la pynlong sa ka suit-ka-shor bad ki la pynskhem kyrteng ia ita i khunlung "**Ka Nam.**" Kumta uta u Khla u la atnud khui ba ki briew ki shukor ia u, bad u la phet-noh namar u la sheptieng ioh kin pyniap. Bad u la shu iai-thap ban ioh-kem ia ka Nam. Katba ka dang-rit, ka kmie kam ju pyllait ia ka ban leit shano-shano ruh, hynrei ka bat rydin ha kti ha kjat la jong.

Haba ka Nam ka la san la rangbah, ki para-khynnah samla ki la leit iawer tong-um na shyngiar, bad ki la iakit la ki ktang-ki-ktang. Katba ki dang iatong, la wan u Khla ngiep-rangiep bad u la mut ban rah ia ka Nam. Hynrei kawei na kita kiba iatong-um lang, ka la ong; "Dong-dong, shityndong um-ngap umwai." Bad

u Khla, namar ba u sngewlehraiñ, u la phet-noh soit. Te ka Nam bad la ki paralok, ki la iawan phai suk sha la ing. Ha kawei pat ka sngi, kita ki lok ki la leit iawer tong-um biang ia ka Nam, hynrei ka la ong: "Em phi, ngam leit, ioh wan kem u Khla." "Em pha biej," ki la ong ki lok, "ngin ia-ong biang kum hynnin bad u Khla un phet-noh." Ka Nam ka la kohnguh bad ki la ialeit la ka leit. Tang poi ha shyngyar tong-um, u Khla uba la wan ap syntiat lypa, u la mih bluit bad u la rah bak ia ka Nam. Kita ki lok ki la iapyrta: "Dong, dong, shityndong um-ngap umwai" bad ki la iakynshi kyneh ia u Khla, hynrei u phet la ka phet bad u rah ia ka Nam sha la krem. Hangta u la pynshong ia ka, u bsa-u-btiah, u wan rah ka bam-ka-dih katba ka mon; ka kup-ka-sem, ka jaiñ-ka-nep, bad baroh katba ka donkam. Ka ruh ka suk-ka-saiñ, ka bha-met bha-phad bad ka sngaid bha.

Ha kawei ka sngi, u Khla u la ong ia ka Nam: "Khmiñ keiñ khun, mynta ka miet, kum ka rukom jong ngi, ngi ju pynlong ka kha-wai-dawai, te maphi nang-khreh ha ing ka ja-ka-jhur, namar ngan wan ialam lasyit ia ki para baheh-bahaiñ, ki lok-ki-jor jong nga. Da sar bha ka ing-ka-sem, da buh beit bha ki tiar-ki-tar, ki khiew-ki-siang." Kumta u mih-bak bad u khang lyndet ia ka. Ka Nam de tang shu la leit u Khla, ka lum ia ka ing-ka-sem, ka sar ia

ka madan-madiah, ka shet la ka-ja-ka-jhur.  
Ynda la ih, ka theh ia ka ja ha u prah bad ka  
tap harud-dpei. Nangta ka syaid-ding bad ka  
bsiat-kai la ka mieng. Hamar hangta la wan  
mih iwei i Khnai, i leit hajan u prah bad i la  
bam ia ki soh khawja kiba la jan hap sha  
madan. Ka Nam ka la ong : "Phet pha 'naituh,  
lada pha wan pynjakhlia ia ka bam-ka-sa ki  
briew, ngan tied shi dongsliewding." Ita i Khnai  
i la phet shajan la thliew bad i la ong : "Lada  
pha mai ia nga kumta, ngan ym iathuh eiei  
ruh." Ka Nam ka la sngewlyngngoh bad ka la  
ong : "To bam, ia iba shisohkhaw arsohkhaw,  
nga lut aïu ? hynrei, iathuh ho ia kaba phi  
ong!" Ka Khnai ka bam, bad ynda ka la  
kdang ka ong : "Ka Hynroh ka phah ia nga  
ban ai-byrta ia pha, ban iathuh ba u Khla un  
da wan lashibit bad la ki lok, un iakhawai doh  
ia pha." Hangta ka Nam ka la sheptieng ym  
don pyrthei shuh bad ka la kylli : "Te kumno  
ngan leh ban lait ?" Ka Khnai ka la ong ia ka  
Nam ba kan ap katba ka dang leit kylli lad na  
ka Hynroh. Ka Hynroh pat ka la loit ia ka  
sopti bad ka la ai ha ka Khnai ba kan rah sha  
ka Nam. Kumta ka Khnai tang shipor ka la  
wan ka la ong ha ka Nam : "Hih, tap ia ka  
khmat da kane ka snieh hynroh, leit kiew kloi  
sha bneng, na ka kya bad ka jri, nang-ong putef  
katba pha kiew 'san ka kong 'a, pat ka kong

'ri, san ka kong 'ri pat ka kong 'a. Kumta kin san haduh bneng ba phan lait-im."

Ka Nam ka la tap la ka khmat da kata ka snieh hynroh, ka la prong shabar na kata ka krem bad ka la leit sha ka jri bad ka kya. Ka la shong halor kawei ka tnat-kya bad ka la kren ia ki ktien ba la hikai ka Khnai: "To san ko kong 'a to pat ko kong 'ri, to san ko kong 'ri to pat ko kong 'a." Ka la iai-ong shi-iai-ong haduh ba kata ka kya ka la kynduh bneng. Hangta ka la hiar bad ka la leit sha u 'Lurphira uba ap ia ka bneng-ka-khyndew, na shaphang shatei. Hangta ka la pyrta na shah-ksew: "Ko ma-phira, phin iakhoh ing-basa mo ia nga ka bapli?" U 'Lur-phira u la phah jngoh da u mraw ba dei mano ita iba wan wad ing-basa ynda la miet katta. Uta u mraw u la leit bad u la wan phai-noh. "Shi-eh, phi kynrad," u la ong, "Kaba shatweh kum ka hynroh." Hangta u 'Lur-phira u la ong: "Em, em, ym don ing-basa shuh." Ka Nam ka la leit-noh bad ka la poi ha phalor ing jong u 'Lur-miet, "Ko 'Ni," ka la ong, "phin shah ing-basa mo mynta shi-miet?" U 'Lur-miet u la kylli: "mano ita, iba wan katne por? Ha khie mraw leit peit." Kata ka mraw ka la leit bad ka la wan phai noh: "Nga ieh phi kynrad, dei ka hynroh tyrdum." "Khie," la beh u 'Lur-miet, "ym don jaka shuh." Ka Nam ka la sngewsih bad ka la shu



shang tyngkong ing-briew kumne. Khatduh-khatwai ka la wan poi ha khyrdop ing jong ka Sngi. Ka la plie bad ka la rung hapoh phyllaw. "Ani!" ka la pyrkhat ha lade, "kum kane ka jingitynnat jingphyrnai ngam pat ju lohi mynno-mynno ruh. Katta ka trai-ing leilei kaba kumno shuh!" Kumta ka la leit-kham hajan shahksew bad ka la pyrta: "Ko mei 'Ngi, sngewbha seh iakhot ing-basa mynta shimiet-ar-miet." "Leit mraw-dkhar," la ong ka Sngi, "khmih dei mano?" Kata ka mraw ka la leit, bad ka la wan phai-noh. "Ani! kynrad, tyrdum shatweh dei da ka hynroh. Ba phin khot-ing-basa kum katei te, la lehraiñ-ei sa ka ing-ka-sem." "Em, em," la ong ka Sngi, "ym don ing-basa shuh; leit wad shawei-shawei pat." "Waw! ko mei 'Ngi," la ong ka Nam, "kata te nga la iap, nga ka bapli ka 'riewkynthei, ym man don satia mano-mano ruh kiban sngewlem sngewsynei ia nga ka kup-shiliang-sem-shiliang, ka khlem-ing khlem-sem. To isynei tang phi keiñ." Jait para-kynthei, ka Sngi ka sngewlem bad ka ai jaka ha kawei ka sem-dieng-iap. Ka Nam ka la sar, la pynkhuid ia kata ka sem bad ka la pynlong kum iwei i ing shong-briew. Ka Sngi pat haba ka la lohi ia kane ka la sngewbha shibun, bad ka la ong ia ka Nam ba kan shong kan sah hangta katba ka sngewbit. Ka Nam ruh ka la shong-suk bad ka la iatrei-iahtah ha ing ka Sngi.

## **Ka Bam Hynroh u Bnai.**

Ynda ka Nam ka la sah kumne kumba shi-  
tafew, ka la kwah ban leit khmihkai ia ki jaka-  
ki-puta, ki lum-ki-wah. Namar ba ka Sngi ka  
long ka ba rang bha kdiar-kdiar, kumta ka la  
leit jngikai hapoh um. Ynda la dep phong-jaiñ  
phong-nep, ka la shongkai halor u mawsiang  
ban thad la u shñiuh uba noh rymphai kum  
ka kshaid ha ka por Lyiur. Hamar hangta, la  
wan poi u Bnai. Ka Nam ka la shim ia kata ka  
snieh hynroh bad ka la tap ia la ka khmat. U  
Bnai, hangta u la lyngngoh jlang. Myntan kaba  
bhabriew la biang, mynta pat ka hynroh tyr-  
dum. Kumta u la leit la ka leit sait-jaiñ shata  
sha wah; bad ka Nam pat ka wan-noh sha la  
ing. Ynda la janmiet u Bnai u la leit sha la  
ka hymmen, ka Sngi, u la khroh ia ka ba kan  
iakren bad ka Nam ba un iapoi-kha poi-man.  
Ka Sngi ka la mai la sneng ia u ba u khmih sa  
ia ka Hynroh ruh. Kumta, namar ba um lah  
pyni-nia eiei, u Bnai u la shu leit-noh. Ha kawei  
pat ka por, u la leit ap biang sha wah, bad haba  
u lohi ia ka Nam ba ka wan sum, wan sait-jaiñ  
sait-nep, u la rieh ha khap mawsiang. Ka Nam  
ba kam tip eiei ka la sait la ka sait. Hynrei  
hamar ba ka dang leit sum kham sha pajih, u  
Bnai u la mih bad u la leit shim noh ia kata ka  
snieh hynroh ba ka buh halor mawsiang. U la  
phet kham sha pajih, bad u la bret hapoh  
kawei ka 'liewkhap. Ynda la lah sum ka Nam

ka la phongjaiñ phong-nep, hynrei la ka wad ãa  
 kata ka snieh-hynroh shano-shano ruh kam  
 shem. Hamar hangta, wan u Bnai ngung, u  
 kem ãa ka bad u bat thrait na ka kti. Ka Nam  
 pat, ka lynñiar kliang. Hangta khiih u paid-  
 bneng baroh, bad u ãawan mareh shata. U 'Lur-  
 phira bad u 'Lurshai haba ki la tip ãa ka jingleh  
 u Bnai, ki la khot ka dorbar dorsha ban ãa-  
 bishar-khadar ãa ka dei-ka-lait. Haba kata ka  
 dorbar ka la long, la wan u paid baroh ; u la  
 ãasaid-ãawoh haduh ba ka dorbar ka la thnam  
 shaid. Hynrei ym don ba lah ban rai ãa ka  
 tam-ka-duna, ãa ka lait-ka-let jong u Bnai ne,  
 jong ka Nam. Hamar kane ka shyngkhan bad  
 ka dum-dngiem, la wan ka Sngi ka rah la u  
 'peisih. Tang poi, ka bynthiew phlak na ka  
 shyllangmat jong u Bnai bad ka khalah da uta  
 u dpei, ka mai ka tim ba u la leh pynjahburom  
 ãa ka khun-bynriew, da u, uba long u para jong  
 ka Sngi uba dei ban leh don-burom-surom ãa ki  
 barangli bashitom : " Wei uba la nud hi ban  
 leh kat kane ka kam jah-burom, u dei ban saja,  
 ban siew ka kuna-ka-kait bad ka baimynraifi-  
 khmat ka bajur." Ka dorbar ruh ka la mynjur  
 ãa kata ka jingong jong ka Sngi. Hynrei u Bnai,  
 u la pan map na ka dorbar ba um lah ban leh  
 eiei lada ka Sngi ka iehnoh ãa u. Ka Sngi pat  
 ka la ong, " Wei um lah ban siew, kato ka jing-  
 bynthiew jong nga, kan long bad kan sah junom  
 ha ka shyllangmat jong u kum ka jingpanteh

raifi ia ka kam-sniew ba u la leh. Bad naduh mynta, kat haba u dei ban wan iaid na kane ka wah, kato ka snieh Hynroh kan kem bad kan dait ia u ; bad u khun-bynriew pat un kynhoi un risa, un tied ka ksing-ka-dhah, ban kyniw pateng-la-pateng." Kumta ka dorbar ka la wai, bad baroh ki la iamynjur ia ka jingrai jong ka Sngi. Te naduh kata ka por, haba u bnai u dei ban iaid-lynti narud kata ka wah, ka snieh hynroh jong ka Nam ka kem-khak ia u ; bad u khun-bynriew pat u risa u duhoi ban kynshikyneh ia u Bnai uba la leh ia ka kam bymman. Ia kane haduh mynta ki khot **Ka Bam Hynroh u Bnai**. Bad haduh kine ki sngi, haba u Bnai u pyllun bha, ngi iohi ia ka dak jngem ha ka khmat jong u, ba bynthiew bad khalah 'peisih ka Sngi.

Nadien nangta, ka Sngi ka sa kylli tohkit ia ka Nam, balei ba ka tap ia lade da ka snieh-hynroh. Bad ka Nam ka la lathuh baroh ia kaba la jia naduh basdang haduh ba kan da poi sha bneng.

\* \* \*

U Khla pat, tang shu lah mih ka Nam nangta napoh krem u la wan bad la ki-lok ki-jor ki parakher-paramer kiba u la leit-wer, bad n la sngewphuhmut-phuhmat ba un sa ioh pynhiar-kput ia u bynriew da kaba bam-doh ia ki khun kynthei kiba ri ia la ka jait-ka-kynja, ka ing-ka-

sem. "Ko Nam!" u la pyrta, hynrei jar-jar ym don ba thie. Kumta u la kyndat bak ia ka jynkhang, u la rung-lut, hynrei ym don manomano, tang kata ka ja ha u prah, harud ding! La u wad ia ka kyndong-kynshrot ruh um shem satia. Ki lok jong u, haba ki la iohi ba u shu thok, ki la kren pynjah-burom ia u, bad ki la leit-noh sha la ing la ing.

U Khla pat u la shu shong-pyrkhat-marwei ban babe la ka duh-ka-dam bad ia ki jingkren pynjah-burom jong ki lok.

Te, katba u dang-shong-puson hangta, ka khnai pat, ka nangpynshad-khun ha la pohthliew kynthoit-shikynthoit. Kumta u khla u la pyrta: "Ko Kong 'Nai, phim tip mo shano ka Nam ka la leit?" "O," la ong sa ka khnai, "ka la leit sha bneng." "Sha bneng phi ong?" la knieh-ktien sa u Khla, "kumno ka leit shata?" Ka khnai ka la kren mynthei bad ka la ong: "Tip seh, leit tip mano?" U Khla u la khroh, u la pah ia ka khnai bad u la kular ba lada kan iathuh un ai lut ka ja shiprah ba kan iakhawai-sngewbha para-lok para-jor. Kumta ka khnai ka la iathuh-lut baroh kumno ba ka Nam ka la kiew na ka jri bad ka kya. Te u khla ruh mar-mar u la mareh sha ka kya, u la ong: "To san ko kong 'a, to pat ko kong 'ri; to san ko kong 'ri to pat ko kong 'a." Ka jri

bad ka kya ruh ki la san bad ki la poi shaduh  
 bneng. Haba u la poi ha bneng, u la tohkit  
 kylleng, hynrei ym don batip; ynda u la laid la  
 laid bun talew, u la wan poi sha u 'Lur-phira,  
 hynrei u 'Lur-phira um iathuh eiei. Khatduh-  
 khatwai u la wan ha ing ka Sngi; bad haba ka  
 Sngi ka la iohsngew ba u wad la ka Nam ka la  
 phah sor-sor la la ki mraw-dkhar ban leit shna  
 jynthang bad ban sliew ka ding kaba klang bha.  
 Ynda kumta, ka la wan iashongkai bad u, ka la  
 kylli tohkit ba u kwah aïu sha kata ka pyrthei  
 bajngai. U Khla u la iathuh la la ka jingthmu  
 baroh; hynrei ka Sngi ka la ong; "Phi la wan  
 dier than; dang kumne ki dang shu lah leit-  
 thang. Lada phin leit beh mar-mar shatei  
 sharud nong, haleh phin lap ba ki bah la ka  
 metiap." U Khla u la mihsoit, bad u la mareh  
 beit-beit sharud 'nong. Haba u la poi hangta, u  
 la lap ba ka ding ka la leng ym ibit shuh.  
 Hangta, u la leit beit-beit sha uwei u rangbah  
 uba leh kum u nongkylla thang, bad u la kylli  
 ha u: "Dei kane ka jynthang jong ka Nam?"  
 "Hooïd keiñ," la ong uta u rangbah, namar u  
 la long u 'Lurshai, ha uba ka Sngi ka la iasuh-  
 buit kumno ban pynlap la u Khla. "A! ka  
 bapli ka shu lap-ei khlem kur khlem jait, khlem  
 kmie khlem kpa, hangne ha ri nongwei. Kumno  
 kin ong ki-kmie ki-kpa ba kin da tip! Hynrei  
 phi dei uei ba phi wan wad la ka?" "Manga?"  
 la ong u khla, "nga te nga dei u nongsumar

jong ka, namar naduh ba ka dang-rit, nga la ri  
 la sumar manga. A! ka bapli ka khun-ka-pyrsa  
 mo! Yn leh kumno ba ka la poi hi la ka  
 sngi!" "Te," la kem-ktien sa u 'Lurshai,  
 "lada phi dei shisha u kynja-kñi kynja-kpa, te  
 ale wan peit shuwa ba kan ing kan duh ka met  
 jong ka khun-ka-pyrsa jong phi." Uta u Khla, u  
 la shyngkhan hi tiaw, namar u la ngat ha khim  
 khak; la un leit ruh u tieng ia ka ding, la um  
 leit ruh, u sngew-lehraiñ, namar baroh baroh ki  
 la iaban eh. Kumta, um banse, u kiew joit  
 halor ka diengker-thang. U 'Lurshai pat u la  
 ong: "Peit, peit kathie, ngan pynkrad manga'  
 Phi iohi?" Phewse dei da ka met u 'sew-ïap.  
 Bad u Khla u ong: "A! ka bapli kynrad." U  
 leh mynjaw-ummat artat, namar ba la suh eh  
 ka tдем-ding. U 'Lurshai pat u ong biang:  
 "Kiew nangne, kiew nangne na ba duna ka  
 ding! Kiew kham ha jrong!" Katba u Khla  
 u dang kiew bad wad jaka re-re ban buh la ki  
 kjat, uwei u mraw rangbah ka Sngi, u ñiat  
 kynsan ia u pluk hapoh ding; bad u Khla de u  
 ingkhong hangta khait.

### Kaba bam hynroh ka Sngi.

Ynda la ñap u Khla, ka Nam ka la sngew-  
 bha, ka la kmen haduh katta-katta, bad ka  
 iashong-iasah ryngkat bad ka Sngi, hapoh kata  
 ka ing-paki dulan.

U Bnai pat, naduh kato ka sngi ba ka hyn-men jong u, ka bynthiew plak hapdeng ka dorbar, u rieh khop-khop ba u sngewlehraiñ. Bad dei na kata ka daw ba mynta-mynne um tyngshaiñ bad um phyrnai bha, bad lada u shai malu-mala ruh, u shai tang mynmiet-mynmiet. Sa kawei pat, ym dei tang ba u lehraiñ, hynrei u don ruh ka budnam, baroh ki isih ña u, bad kim ñaleit-ñawan shuh, lait tang ka khyndew kaba synshar ka Ramew; te haduh mynta-mynne ruh u Bnai u ñaleit-ñawan ryngkat tang bad kane ka pyrthei jong ngi. "Kat kane eh ka jah burom, te ngan wad kput," u la ong ha lade, "Dei ka Sngi keiñ, kaba pynlehraiñ bad pynjah-burom ña nga, hapdeng ka dorbar-ka-sorbar. Te nga ruh ngan kheñ-duh." Kumta u la leit mar-mar sha u Pyrthat bad u lap ba u dangshongkai marwei bad u shut-u-siar la ka waitlam kaba u la ñohknieh la slem na u Kui, "Ko ma Pyrthat, phin leit-shad leit-mastieh shano kumne la ka wait!" "Em phi," la ong sa u Pyrthat, "namar nga la shu buh eh baroh shikatta te ka la sarang, kumta, nga shut nga siar ba kan ym sniew eiei. Na shano phi dang wan kumne?" "Nga wan khnang sha phi keiñ; ban wan ñapankai la kane ka wait, shisngi ar-sngi, ban pyrshang mastiehkai ban leit mastieh ynda long ka shad-ka-kmen," la ong sa u Bnai. Te u pyrthat, namar um shym la suba sniew eiei, u la ai ña kata ka wait. U Bnai pat.



ynda u la poi ha ing, u la shut bha haba kan  
da nep jher, u la talaiñ-kai bad u mastieh-kai  
katba u mon u mon.

Ynda kum lashai, tang shu la sdang kynjat-  
shai, u la rah ia kata ka waitlam bad u la mih  
na la ing. U la leit leit siak-siak sha kper-ing  
jong ka Sngi, bad u leit ap ha trañ jynkhang-ít.  
Ka Sngi pat, namar kam shym tip eiei ia ka  
jingapsiar jong u Bnai, ynda la lah bta-khmat,  
lah sad lah khyllong, ka plie bad ka iengkai  
nangta najan jynkhang-ít. U Bnai uba la ap  
kmang, u tang shu iohi ba ka mih la ka khmat  
ban peit-kai sha kper, u kawang bhut shiwait,  
bad u phet artat bak. "Hangto phan ioh la ka  
bainong," u ong, "kumta phan ym nang shuh  
ban lulia ia ka kam kiwei." Ka Sngi ka lynfiar  
kliang bad ka kyllon artat kram. La phlei ka  
snam haduh ba la lyngkien hi sak bad ka la tuid  
kumba tuid ka umsaw. Kumta-kumta ka Lyer  
ka beh wut, ka leit iathuh sha la ka Kmie, kaba  
dei ka Ramew, ia kaba la jia baroh. Ka Ramew  
ka la ai kynbat ban tah mynsaw; hynrei ka la  
sngewsih haduh katta katta, ba ym don jing-  
iasuk shuh shipara, bad la poi haduh sa da ka  
wait-ka-sum; bad sa ba ka la tymmen eh, ka la  
ioh-pang khlop. Ka lyer ka leit sumar-sukher  
ia ka Sngi na kata ka jingmysaw. Ka Ding pat  
kum ka khun khatduh ka sumar la la ka kmie,  
ka peit-miet-peit-long, ka bsa-ka-btiah bad ka

pyntngen ia ka. Haden katto-katne taiew ka Sngi, ka la nang-kham ioh-bor, hynrei ka kmie pat ka la nang-sdot nang-sdot bad ka la iap-noh. Ka sngewsih kat kata, ym don shuh. Ka pyrthei ka mariang baroh ka iam pangnud-pangnam. Ka maw-ka-dieng ka tyrkhong khait. Baroh shi-tyllup ka pyrthei ka dum thlip-lip-lip. Ha kata ka dum-synfia, ka Lyer bad ka Ding, ki pynkhreh ka thang-ka-tep ia la ka kmie. Ynda la poi baroh u kur-u-kmie, u khunkhakhunlong, bad la dep ka pynkham-ka-pynsoh baroh, la rah-thang ia ka Ramew. Ynda la poi ha jynthang, ki khun baroh san-ngut ki la iaknieh ban thang shuwa ia la ka Kmie. Te ban ym don ka iamai-iania, ka iashoh-iadat shipara, la rai ba ka Sngi, ka khun nyngkong, kan thang shuwa. Hynrei namar ba la dei janmiet ka Sngi kam khelai bor shuh, kumta kam lah thang. La poi sa ka pali u Bnai, hynrei u ruh um lah. Kumta la wan ka Um bad ka Lyer, hynrei ki ruh kim lah. Khatduh-khatwai, thang sa ka Ding, bad ka Ramew tang shiphang ka la kylla dpei khoit.

Dei naduh kata ka por, ba ka pyrthei-kamariang ka sa kylla khohruh-khohram, ka sa at sa them, sa don ki lum-ki-wah, ki them bad ki lyhuh.

Haba la dep ka thang ka tep, kine saw ngut ki hynmen jong ka Ding, ki la sngewrem ba kim

ioh-thang ia la ka kmie. Kumta ki la ia at-nud  
ia ka Ding, bad ki la mut ban pynduh-pynjah  
mysiem ia ka. Ka Ding ka la phet bad tur-  
iap kat shaba kynduh tang ban lait na la ki  
hynmen kiba la shun ia ka bad kiba la kwah  
ban sot ia i mysiem jong ka. Kumta ka la  
leit-rung hapoh dieng, poh maw, hapoh nar,  
poh isbad ban rieh na kita ki hynmen dusmon.  
Dei na kane ka daw ba haba kyrshut eh ia ki  
dieng, ne haba pom ba shut ia ka maw bad ka  
nar ka mih ka Ding. Bad haduh mynta mynne,  
kaba ki ong ka **Bam Hynroh ka Sngi**, dei ba ka  
Sngi kam ju mih ju paw, haba kata ka jing-  
mong na kaba pynmysaw u Bnai, ka pang-ka  
ktha bad ka pynshitom pynkordit ia ka. Bad  
ka daw ba ka 'leilieh, ka Wait Pyrthat, kam ju  
talaiñ shuh haba don ka Sngi, ka long namar ba  
u Pyrthat um nud sei hakhmat jong ka Sngi ioh  
ka knieh-noh.

## II

### U MALA KONGOR BAD U MAWKSEW

Dang mynkulong-kumah mynba dang-lung ka pyrt hei-ka-mariang, haba ka lum-ka-wah, ka maw-ka-dieng bad ki mrad-ki-mreng ki dang-iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien, ki dang-iatrei-ia-ktah, ialeit-iawan kumba leh mynta u khun-bynriew; ha ka shnong kaba ki khot mynta ka hima Nongtung, la don arngut ki kynja blei-dken. Uwei u kyrteng u Mala, uba ki kheiñ ba u dei u kynja bakhraw-batri bad u la long u kongor ha iingsyiem jong u 'Lei Shillong. Une, u khmih, u pynñaid ia ka hima Shillong shaphang kita ki thaiñ bad u iarap-lem ia ki syiem-khynnah bad ia u syiem-rangbah. Uta uwei pat, ki sin kyrteng haduh kine ki sngi u Maw-ksew. U la long u batbit shibun ha ka trei-ka-ktah, khamtam ha ki kynja jyntrei-maw. Ha baroh kata ka hima Nongtung, ym don uno-uno uba kham nang kham tbit ban ia u ha ka tei, ka pynieng-ing pynieng-sem.

Kine baroh arngut ki iaieid iasngewbha kum shi-ing shisem, bad ki ialeit iawan, iabam iadih sngewbha katba mon; bad haban leh ia kano-

kano ruh, la ka kam-shnong-kam-thaw, ne ka kam-ing-kam-sem, ki da iapyrkhat bad da iamynjur lang.

U Mala Kongor ha kawei ka sngi u la pyrkhat ba un tei kawei ka ing-paki-dulan, khnang ba un dup ioh wanlam ia ka syiem ban shong ban sah ryngkat ha Nongtung. Ynda u la pynpaw ia kane ha la u paralok, u Mawksew u la kular ban shimti ia ka kam bad ba un trei un pyniaid hi ma-u nadong-shadong. U Kongor, namar ba don katto-katne ki kam-ing kam-sem ki bakyrkieh, u la dei ban leit sha Shillong, bad u la sngewbha haduh katta-katta, haba u Mawksew u la bah-khlieh ba un peit hi ma-u ban pynshna ia kata ka paki-dulan. Kumta u la ai ka tiar-ka-tar bad u la siew ka bailut-baisep baroh bad u la mih bak na Nongtung.

Ki kam-ing kam-sem bad ki kam-hima-sima, ki la bat slem ia u palat ban ia ka por ba u la khmih-lynti. Kumta u la dei ban sah bun bnai khlem da ioh leit jngoh leit khmih ia la kata ka ing thymmai, bad khlem ioh jingtip eiei ruh shaphang ka tei ka pynieng. Kumta u la pisa wit; um nang pyrkhat, nang trei nang ktah shuh.

Ynda u la poi pat ha Nongtung, u la jew-mynsiem slam kumba bam sohmyndong bad u la kthang ngang ka dohnud kumba bam sohlynshang. Uta u Mawksew, ha ka jaka ba un

tei kawei ka paki-dulan kumba la iakut-iaabuh,  
u la tynrong khohruh khohram da ki mawsiang  
lynruh-lynram bad shu tei kawei ka ing kaba  
kum ka sem-masi.

Haba u Kongor u la iohi lei-lei sa ia ka  
ing-paki jong u Mawksew, u la meh-ding lep,  
namar ka itynnad bad ka jrong bun mala  
haduh ba la jan kynduh ia ka sahit; bad ki  
tiar-ki-tar baroh ki la long da ki jong u pyn-  
ban. U la leit bak-bak sha u Pyrthat, u la  
iathuh ia kaba la jia baroh, bad u la iapan ia  
ka wait iong.u. U Pyrthat pat, khnang ban  
pynsngewbha ia u, u la hiar halor ka paki-dulan  
jong u Mawksew, u la talaiñ kadiang kamon ia  
la ka wait, u la kyrhuh jraiñ-raiñ-raiñ bad u la  
mait bhat ia ka ing paki jong u Mawksew.  
Kata ka shynrong ing ka la hap jram da khong-  
pong, ka la pait kumba pharia bad la khynwin  
ka pyrthei baroh kawei.

Naduh kata ka por, kine baroh arngut kim  
ju ialang lok bad kim ialeit-iaawan shuh kum-  
ba mynshuwa. U Mawksew, namar ba u la  
sngewlehraiñ ia la ka kamthok kam-shukor  
bad ia kata ka jingleh pynjah-burom jong u  
Mala Kongor bad u Pyrthat, um ju nud mih  
pyrthei shuh, bad u shu set-kut ia lade hangta  
hapoh ingmaw khlem tnum. U Mala Kongor  
ruh, namar ba u sngewjah-burom eh ba ka ing  
jong u ka long tang kum ka sem masi, u la rich

ia lade hapoh ki synrang kata ka ing maw-siang, khlem da paw-pyrthei shuh tang ka ngoh-ka-ia ruh. Haduh mynta-mynne, ha kine ki sngi, ki shu khot ia kata ka ing-mawsiang jong u, u Lum Mala Kongor, bad ia ka ingmaw jong u Mawksew pat, ki shu khot u Mawksew. Une u maw haduh mynta u dang don, jngai kumba hynriew ne hynñiew mer na u Lum Mala Kongor, hapteng kawei ka lawbah lawsan, u ieng kynthuit; ha ka jingjrông ka rynñeng, u palat wat ia ki diengbah ruh kiba don ha kata ka khlaw. Ka trai jong u ka long ka baheh la jan kat kawei ka ing. U long u bajlih plin-plin, ba, wat ka khiat ruh kam lait ban kiew halor jong u. Ha trai jong u pat, don bun ki maw, bad barit bad baheh; bad hapteng jong ki, don ki krem ki kroh ki baheh ha kiba shong ki dngiem ki khla. Ki ong ba ia kine ki krem la pynlong da kita ki maw haba ki hap ba pom u pyrthat.

### III

#### KA NGOT BAD KA IEW

Mynkulong-kumah, mynba dang lung ka pyrtnei-ka-mariang, la don arngut shipara, kiba kyrteng ka Ngot bad ka Iew, ki khun jong u 'Lei Shillong. Baroh arngut haba ki la samla bha, ki long ki babha-briew, la nam ka pyrtnei-ka-mariang baroh. Ka spah-ka-hajar, ka im-suk-im-saiñ jong ki, ka nang-pynum pynphuh ia ka shyllangmat bha kupa jong ki. Ki ñaid-ki-ñeng, ki leit-kai-leit ñaid ryngkat ryngkat baroh shipara, bad ki ñakup ñasem ruh kumjuh-kumjuh. Ka nam-ka-burom bad ka dur-ka-akor jong ki, ka la par kylleng ka ri Khasi ri Jaintia.

Ka Iew ka long kaba kham san kham rangbah, kaba la ñohi shuwa ña ka Sngi ña u Bñai. Hynrei ka kham sngewmeng, ka khoi-khoi mynsiem sngewrem lada kam lah ban leh ia kano-kano kaba ka la thmu ban leh. Ka la long kaba kham kab-kab bad kham shlei-ktien khlem pyrkhat. Kam ju rieñ, bad kam ju tyngkai, wei ka la mon ka kren ne leh phrak-phrak. Kaba leh kjeh, hynrei ka phoi kynsha bad ka syam. Ka Ngot pat, ka long markhongpong ña ka Iew.



Ka mynsiem jong ka, ka jem hun-hun bad ka bapasiang kum ka tlieng. Ka khmut-ka-khmat jong ka, ka i jemnud jai-jai, bad ka phuh sam-rkhie rymmuiñ kum u 'tiew-dyngngai ba dang shylluít hapoh kob. Ka smat, ka sting bad ka iarap ia la ka hymmen ban trei ia kane-katai.

Ha kawei ka sngi Synrai kaba rang bha kdiar-kdiar, bad ba phngaiñ bha ka bneng, ba lah ban iöhi sawdong ia ka trai-bri pyrthei: ka Iew ka la iawer ia ka Ngot ban leitkai shalor Lum Shillong. Ki la iaiaid-kai kylleng shane-shatai, haduh ba kin da poi top halor lum. Haba ki dang khmih nangta sawdong ka ri Khasi, ki iöhi ia ki lum-ki-them, ki wah-duid wah-heh, ki lyngkha-ki-risai bajyrngam byrtem, ki baitynnat la biang; bad haba ki phai shaphang arsut jong ka ri, ki la iöhi ia ka ri thor baiar jong ka ri Dkhar, kathie ngai-lyngai, imat kumba kam don jingsdang bad don jingkut shuh. Kane ka jingiohi baitynnat ka la shoh-jingmut ia kine baroh arngut shipara haduh ba ki la kwah ban leit jngohkai ia ki jaka-ki-puta. Ki um ki baphyrnai khlek-khlek bad ki baphalang ha ka jingthaba jong ka sngi, kiba don ha ki baden bad ki bir, ki pynkyndeh-mynsiem ia ka Iew bakhyllew; bad ka la ong ia la ka para, ka Ngot, ban ialeit-kai shata. Ha ka banyngkong, ka Ngot kam shym la treh, namar ka la sheptieng ba jngai than. Hynrei ka Iew, ka

beiñ-ka-sin ãa la ka para ba ka long ka bakhaw-  
 pud kum ka rabbit bad ka barit-bor rit-mynsiem  
 kum ka syiar. "To" la kren-kob ka ãew, "lah  
 mapha ne manga ban ãamareh pynpoi kloï sha-  
 duh shathie." "Em phi kong," la ong ka Ngot,  
 "lada phi kwah te ngin ãaleit lang keiñ, namar  
 ngim tip ãa ka lynti-ka-syngkien kaba kumno  
 bad ba ka bajngai artat." — Ka ãew ka la kem-  
 ktien bad ka la ong: "To ngin shu ãakylla-um  
 bad ngin leit tuid katba poi kloï." Ka Ngot  
 pat haba ka la ãohi ba ka ãew ka la sngew-  
 sarong than, ka la klet-noh ãa la ka jingrit-myn-  
 siem baroh bad ka ong: "Lada phi da kob eh  
 katta katta te to." Te baroh arngut ki la kylla  
 artylli ki wah.

Ka Ngot ka la wad lynti na basuk-basuk bad  
 ka tuid hin-lyhin, na ki jaka ki bajem-bajem,  
 haduh ba kan da poi sha Shilot. Hynrei la ka  
 lynti jong ka ka kham suk, ka la long pynban  
 ka bakhongdong mongdong, ka bakyllaiñ, bad  
 ka bajngai. Ynda ka la poi ha Shilot, la ka  
 peit-ka-khmih ãa ka hynmen shano-shano ruh  
 kam ãohi, kumta ka la sngewlyngngoh shibun  
 bad ka la sheptieng ãoh la jia eiei ha lynti. Ka  
 la khun ãalade sha Shatok, bad ka la leit sha-  
 duh Dwara, nangta ka phai-dien biang ban leit  
 wad ãa ka ãew. Kane ka jingkhun lade jong ka  
 Ngot ka la long ka baitynnat haduh katta-katta  
 ba ki kjat sngi ki sngewtynnat ban leitkai sha

ka, bad ki shad ki sngewbha ha ka. Ka Ngot pat da ka jingphalang ka sngi, ka thaba khlek-khlek kum ka rupa; bad namar ka jingpyr-khun jong ka, haduh mynta-mynne, ka long kumba tylli, ki briew ki sin ia ka, ka **"Rupa-tylli."** Bad ha kata ka jaka, ki khot ia ka haduh kine ki sngi, ka **"Wah Rupa tylli."**

Ka Iew pat, ha la ka sngewmeng-sngewsa-rong, ha la ka sngewkhlañ-bor khlañ-tyrpeng, ka wad na bajan bajan. Ka thom-bor ia ki lum ki them, ka kylla khriang bad lat-lat; ka syllut ia ki diengbah-diengsan, ki mawbah mawheh, bad ka tih naphang kat ia kiba wit ha lynti. Hakhmat jong ka, ym don heh ym don rit, ym don bakhraw ym don barit, hynrei, ka syllad naphang; wat ki mawramsang, hakhmat jong ka ki kylla-mat-lieh, bad ki tyllun kum ki mawpyllon. Hynrei haba ka la poi ha Shella, ka dum ka-buit-ka-stad jong ka baroh; ka la lyngngoh ngaiñ bad ka la sngewiwkhong khait, haba ka iohi ba ka Ngot, ka lah da poi nyngkong. "Ia kat kane ka raiñ-ka-rem, ka jahburom duh-burom, hakhmat ka pyrthei, ban da jopeh da ka para, la ong ka Iew, "ngan nai im shuh hi, la suk ka iap." Kumta ka-iam-ka-ud ka lympat-ka-lynsher ia lade, haduh ba kan da pait san bynta bad ka kylla san tylli ki shnatwah; ka Dwara, ka Umtang, ka Kumarjani, ka Pasbiria bad ka Umtarasa.

Naduh kata, don kiba khot ĩa ka, ka Umĭew, bad don ruh kiba khot ka Umĭam. Bad na kata ka jingjop, ka Ngot ka la kylla-long kaba kham halor. Baroh ki ıiew ĩa ka kaba kham pawnam, kham don-burom-surom, kham itynnatt bad kham iphuh-iphicng. Te u dkhar-u-lyngkien ruh, u kheiı ĩa ka kum ka blei bad u noh ka kıia-ka-khriam, u nguh-u-dem bad u duai-u-phirat ĩa ka. Haduh kine ki sngi, u khun ka ri Laiphew syiem bad u khun ka ri Khatar Doloi, u kheiı ba ym bit ban jam pynjah-burom sha shiliang jong ka, khlem nguh khlem khu-blei, kumba ju long ka akor Khasi naduh hyndai ka sngi, ba ym bit ban ryngkang ne ban jam ĩano ĩano ruh, ne ban ĩaid na khmat jongno jongno, namar ba ka long ka nongjop basngewrit.

#### IV

### **KA IEW LURI-LURA JONG U LAIPHEW MRAD**

Mynkulong-kumah ch, myndang-lung, ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, ynda la lah pynngat ia ka Diengiei, haba u brieve-u-mrad um pat-ia-krih eh kumba mynta, u laiphew-mrad laiphew-mreng ruh, u ialet iew leit hat, leit die leit thied kumba leh u bynriew. Kata ka iew ka la ju long shaphang ri Bhoi, ka jaka khlaw kaba dap da ki 'lawbniap bad ki diengbah diengsan. Ka kyrteng jong ka, ka la long ka iew Luri-Lura.

Man la ka ia ba long iew long hat, u lai-phew-mrad phew-mreng baroh u iapoi ban iaphriang la ka die-ka-thied, la ka khai-ka-pateng, la ka mar-ka-mata. U rangbah pyniaid ia ka iew, u la long u Khla, ia uba baroh, naduh u barit haduh u bakhraw, ki shynraiñ bad ki burom. Ki nongdic-nongbet ruh, ki die la ka jong ka jong ka mar ne ka tiar, khlem ia knieh ia ka jong kiwei kiwei. Te, kumta ki mrad baroh ki lawad la ki jong ki jong ki jingphylla ban rah sha iew. Ka Dngiem ka die la u sohot; ka Shrieh

pat ka die la ki soh-ki-pai, ki sohjew-sohthiang ;  
ka Sier-ka-Skei, la ki sohmylleng bad kumta  
ter-ter.

U Ksew pat, ynda u la sngewrem tang ka ïaid  
kyntiap basa khlem jyndie-jynthied, u la pyr-  
khat bad wad buit wad lad ban ïoh eiei ka  
baphylla ban die hangta ha ïew. Ynda la bun  
la ka sngi la ka ïa ba u la wad, u la leit lap  
kyndit shiteng shang ka 'tung-rymbai ba bu-  
rieh ki briew kiba wan hat leit hat, namar  
bakhia jynkit eh. U la iw huiñ-huiñ ïa ka  
shang bad u la jliah bad jlap bad jlap. Haba u  
sngew ba ka long ka babang bashngiam u  
la rong bak sha ïew Luri-Lura. Hangta u la  
shong halor uwei u maw uba shynna bha, bad  
u la khot la wer ïa u laiphew-mrad baroh ban  
wan ïathied ïa kata ka jynbam baphylla. Ki  
mrad-ki-mreng baroh, haba ki la ïohsngew bad  
ïohi ïa u Ksew ba u khot u pyrta katta katta, ki  
la ïabeh-ïatur para-ki ban leit peit ïa kata ka  
jyndie jong u. "Me die aïu"? ki la ïa kylli.  
"Ka 'tungrymbai" u la jubab, "ale, ale seh,  
ïathied." Ka 'tungrymbai"? Ki la ïaong ba-  
roh, "hato, hato kaba kumno"? "Aw! kaba  
iwtung sat"! ki la ïapyrta, "me wan die sa  
kum ïa kane"? Mame uban pynlehraiñ ïa ka-  
ïew-ka-hat. Phet-phet." Kumta ki la ïaïuh ïa-  
kyrdem ïa kata ka shang 'tungrymbai haban da  
lyko hi pom. U Ksew haba u la ïohi ïa kane um

lah shah shuh, u la wiar, u la jlaw, bad u la  
ïamai-ïania bad ki, haduh ba la win bad kulmar  
ka ïew-ka-hat.

Hapdeng kane ka kulmar, ka ïamai-ïania  
bad ka huri-hura, kaw-kaw daw-daw la wan u  
Khla ban kylli bad tip ïa ka daw. U Ksew u la  
mudui ha u, hynrei u ong pynban: "Me wan  
die sang die ma ha ïew-ha-hat jong nga da kum  
kaei kane? Phet kloï ïoh nga sip." Kumta u  
Ksew, u la ïohi ba wat u rangbah-ïew ruh um  
sngap ïa u, u la phet ïamrem nangta na ïew, bad  
u la leit sha u briew. "To ïabishar lem phi u  
bynriew u basngewthuh bashemphang, naduh  
hyndai-hynthai, naduh kulong-kumah, ka dei  
ma kynrad ban leh beiñ ban beiñ ïa ka jyndie  
jynthied jong u rit-u-ria? Hato ka shong-hok  
hi ban ban-bor ïa u baduk-batoi....." "Ia ka  
kam jong ki mrad," la kem-ktien u briew, "ngan  
leit bishar manga da kumno"? "A, ko khun  
bynriew," la ong u Ksew, "napdeng ki para-  
mrad ym don kiban sngap ïa nga; mynta nga  
sah marwei ha kane ka pyrthei, bad kin sa leh-  
beiñ-lehkhoh ïa nga u khlem lok khlem jor. To  
long-noh maphi, u kynrad jong nga, to shah  
ngan wan shong wan sah noh bad phi, ngan  
synran ïa phi ha kti ha kjat bad ngan ap ngan  
phira ïa ka ïng-ka-sem jong phi, hynrei ïa-ai  
tang ka ja-kyntien mynmiet mynstep bad ïarap  
ïa nga ba ngan ïoh pynhiar-kput ïa u laiphew

mrad baroh.” Kumta u briew ba u iasngewlem  
ia kane ka shem-pap u para ba ia-don-jingim,  
u sa khot-noh ia u ban shong ryngkat sah ryng-  
kat ban ap ia ka ing-ka-sem jong u, bad u ai ia  
u ka jamiet jastep.

Naduh kata, u Ksew u sa shong bad u briew;  
bad u sa tip, haduh mynta mynne ban sma-dien  
ia ka mrad baroh, namarba ka iadon ka syrwet  
jingiw 'tungrymbai.



## V

### U KYLLANG BAD U SYMPER

Dang hyndai eh, kine ki lum baroh artylli, u Kyllang bad u Symper, ki iadon marjan, ki long ki lum kiba shong ki blei-ki-dken. Une u 'lei-Kyllang, u la kwah ban pyni ia u 'lei-Syper ba u long uba kham khraw-bor ban ia u, bad u 'lei Sympers ruh u kwah ban pyni ba ma-u, u long uba kham khraw ban ia u Kyllang. Kane ka jingiaknieh-burom jong ki, ban dup kham ioh ka tieng-ka-burom na u bynriew, bad ka knia-ka-khriam, ka dem-ka-nguh, ka la poi shaduh ka jingiakajia bad jingialeh. Ki la iather ka kawang-ktieh uwei-ia-uwei pat, haduh ba la lyko-pom bad la win ka bneng ka khyndew, ka pyrthei-ka-mariang baroh. La wan mano-mano ban pyniasuk ruh, shu lehnoh-ei pynban. U Kyllang, ia kaban jah-burom eh te, u sloit lyngkhuid ia lade u khleng ka ktieh ka khyndew baroh katba don na lade, bad u kawang ia u Symper. Ynda ki la ialeh sia kumne, shipor-arpur, u Symper um sngew don pyrthei shuh, u la phet-ia-p-noh nangta, bad u la leit shajan shong Kmawan ha Maram; bad

hangta u la shong haduh kine ki sngi. Ka met jong u ka dap rynjaiñ da ki thymmei dienmong, kiba long thliew long kroh, pong-hung pong-heng. U Kyllang pat u sah hi hajuh, hajan ka shnong Mawnai. Naduh kata ka por u la shu sah syllen da ka met mawsiang.

Naduh kata, ïa kine ki lum baroh ar la khot u Lum Symper Kmawan bad u lum Mawsiang Kyllang.

## VI

### KA 'LEILIEH

Mynhyndai eh, mynba ki sim-ki-doh, ki khñiang-ki-puit, ki mrad-ki-mreng baroh ki dang iakren bad iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien, la don hangne ha sla-pyrthei, ka hima-bah jong u laiphew-mrad phew-mreng baroh. Baroh ki iashong ia-im ha ka suk-ka-saiñ, ka jingiaieid iabha, ki iabam iadih ryngkat, ki iashong iasah ryngkat bad ki ialeit iawan ruh ryngkat. Kim tip kata ka iashun iapen, ka ia-ka-jia-majia, ka iadait ka iapyniap para-ki hi, hynrei wat u Khla-u-Thlen u burom ia ka Blang, u Sing u iarap-ia-beh ia ka Masi bad u Dkhiew u iaieid iasngewbha kum shi-ing shi-sem bad u Hati.

Ha kawei ka sngi, u Shakyllia, u Diengkhied bad u Risang haba ki dang ia-iaid khmih-shnong khmih-thaw, ki wan poi hajan kawei ka lypung, ha kaba u khun bynriew u iashad iamastieh kat-kum ka phur-ka-siang, ka-rong-ka tamasa shisien shisnem. Kine baroh lai ki la sngewshoh-mynsiem ia kata ka leh u bynriew, ki la iapyrkhat ba kan long ka basngewbha bad itynnat lada kin lah ban pynlong kum kata

hapteng u laiphew mrad baroh. Kumta haba ki la leit phai biang sha la khlaw, u Diengkhiad bad la ka shaw-shaw, u Shakyllia bad la ka tangmuri, u Risang bad la ka ksing, ki la iaput-iatem haduh ba la sawa ka khlaw baroh kawei. Kane ka tem-ka-put basngewtynnat, ka la pynkhih ia u laiphew-mrad baroh ban wan iapeit bad ia sngapkai ; haba ki la iohi lei-lei ba dei ki para-mrad la jong katno ki la sngewphuhmut-phuhmat ! Katto-katne na ki, ki la iaong ba haba ki la don ki nongput-nongtem kiba kum kita, balei ba kim lah ban pynlong sa ka shad-ka-kmen kumba leh lem u bynriew ? Ki mrad ba dang samla ki la iasngew-dei-jingmut ia kata ka jingtyrwa bad ki la pynshit ba dei ban buh ka ia ha kaban pynlong ia kane ka rong-ka-biria sngewbha. Kumta ki la ia-buh ia uwei u samla, uba kham-nang kham-tip ka talat-kam shane-shatai, bad uba kham-sting bad kham-tbit ruh ha ki kam sngewbha-sngewmiat kiba kum kita. Une u long u Pyrthat. Ma u pat, ban leit pyntip ia ka hima-sima baroh kawei ban long kum kata ka phur-ka-siang, u la shna kawei ka nakra kaba lah ban iohsngew shaduh jngai-bah, bad u la tied da kata kyndung-shi-kyndung bad step bad sngi.

Ynda kata ka ia ka la poi, u laiphew-mrad phew-mreng baroh u la iawan-poi ha ka lym-pung kaba la khreh lypa hangta ha khlaw.

Baroh ki la ĩa riam ĩa beit da ki kup-ki-sem  
tyngkai, ki ĩarkhie bad iphuhmat naduh ki  
tymmen haduh ki khynnah-khunlung. Ka  
Shrieh ka la pynsad pynkhyllong bha ĩa la ki  
khun bad ka la rkhe phuhmut-phuhmat haduh  
ba la dam sa ka khmut-ka-khmat. U Sniang  
ruh u la sum la sleh jriang bad u la ĩaid wiat-  
sam-rkhe haduh ba la ang shynded sa ka khmut  
kum ka shata. Ka Dkhoh ka la sad la khyllong  
bha, bad ka la nap tang ka peit ĩt haduh ban da  
plaid ki irmat bad byrie. Bad u Dkhan pat uba  
la rkhe ĩap-ang ĩapler ĩa ka u la dam la rit sa  
ki khmat. U 'Labasa bad u 'La-thapsim, ki la  
sei la ki khor-ki-khriam bad ki la kup la deng  
baroh shiryng.

Te, haba la sdang ka put ka-tem, ka ksing  
ka tangmuri, ka lypung ka la shit ir. Ka  
kmen ka risa kum kata ym pat ju don. Hamar  
ba ka kmen ka sngewbha ka la shit bha pum, la  
wan poi u Kui, u phong u kup da ka khor-ka-  
khriam khyrwang, kaba phyrnai na khlieh ha  
kjat, bad u rah ka waitlam rupa kaba u la phah  
thaw khnang nakabynta kata ka-shad-ka-kmen.  
Tang shu poi tiap ha lypung, u mastieh ir, u  
pynshad-wait bad kadiang bad kamon, haduh  
ba u paid-peitkai u la shoh-biej thiaw bad u  
ĩarisa shaw-shi-shaw. U Kui pat u la sngewsa-  
rong sngewmeng haduh bym lah ong shuh.  
Ynda shiphang, mih sa u Pyrthat, u tied la ka  
ksing. Haba la shong thait u Kui, u Pyrthat u

la leit iapankai ĩa ka wait jong u ba un khalai-kai shipor. U Kui u la sngewbynnud ban ai, ĩoh u Pyrthat un shad kham-bha ban ĩa u bad ĩoh baroh kin ĩaroh. Kumta u la kren da 'rapjot da kumne-kumtai, hynrei um banse ban ai, haba baroh baroh ki ban ĩa u ba u dei ban ai, namar ka jingheh-jingkhraw jong kata ka shad-ka-kmen ka long na ka jingtnei shitom jong u Pyrthat. Te u Pyrthat u tang shu ĩoh ĩa kata ka wait, u king-u-mastieh, haduh ba la i biria hi khait. Baroh ki la ĩarisa bad ĩaroh ĩa u. Hynrei hapteng kata ka jingiarisa, u Pyrthat u tied u talaiñ shane-shatai ĩa kata ka wait haduh ba u laiphew mrad baroh, bad baheh bad barit u la sheptieng ym don pyrthei shuh, bad u ĩaphet sakma. Hapteng kane ka jingkulmar, u Pyrthat, u kiew de soit sha sahiti bneng, u rah jyndat bad ksing bad wait. U Kui u la sngewsih shibun ba u la duh-noh ĩa la ka wait, bad u ĩai-pyrshang ban ĩoh-kiew sha sahiti ban ĩoh-knieh biang na u Pyrthat uba la shukor ĩa u.

Naduh kata, sa mih ka jingĭashun ĩabitar hapteng u laiphew-mrad baroh.

## VII

### KA DIENGLIENG

Mynhyndai kulong-kumah, mynba dang-kham-lung ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, haba kam pat shai kam pat stad laiphew-buit kum mynta, badang synshar ka palei-ka-pasiang mynsiem ha u khun-bynriew, ba ki briew ruh ki dang khamñiar, ki dang ïa-shong kynhun-kynhun, kumba shiphew, khatsan ne arphew ïng shi-shnong-shishnong, bad ki ïaleit palei wan palei na kawei ka shnong sha kawei pat, ne na kawei ka ïew-ka-hat sha kawei pat, khlem tip tieng ïa uta u khla u thlen; haba ka kynthai briew ka leit-ka-wan biang-biang la ka siew-ka-tda, la ka puh-ka-daiñ, la ka rep-ka-riang, ka trei-ka-ktah, khlem tip tieng ïano-ïano ruh kum mynta, la don kawei ka diengbah kaba mih kham pajih khyndiat na ka lynti leit-ïew wan-ïew ki briew. Kata ka dieng, ka la long ka baheh rañaiñ, ka bajrong bha jwaiñ, bad ka bañar ki tnat. Wat hapdeng ka tlang-bah tlang-san, haba ki diengki-siej baroh ki shoh-thah, hynrei kata pat ka dieng ka sei ki sla-lung ki bajyrngam bad kiba im khrek-khrek.

Halor jong kata ka<sup>5</sup>dieng, kawei ka khlieng kaba kyrteng ka 'Liengiong ka buh skum. Kata ka khlieng ka la long ka baheh bad ka bakhlaiñ ruh. Nalor jong kata ka dieng, teng-teng ka ju peit-pyrman kylleng ki shnong-ki-thaw, ki jaka-ki-puta, ki lum-ki-wah, bad ka ju khmih pynshad shane-shatai ãa la ki khmat banep, hangno ba don ki kynja babit bam, kum ki sim ne ki khun-blang, khun-masi, bad ka suh kynsan wut ka rong de bak ãa ki sha la skum. Bunsien ki briew ki la ju thap ban<sup>5</sup>pynãap-noh ãa ka, hynrei kim ãoh satia.

Ha kawei ka sngi ãew, kawei ka briew kaba pun-khun bad kaba la dap-bnai, ka la mih na la ka shnong dang kham step ban leit siew leit tda, leit die leit thied shata sha ãew, bad namar ba kam lah jam stet kumba jam lem ki para-shnong, para-nongleit-ãew, ka la shu ãaid suki-suki marwei-marwei, bad ka la sah khatduh wei-briew. Ki para-marjan-marpa, ki la pynkren pynong ãa ka ba kan sah-noh ha ãng, hynrei ha ka duk-ka-kyrduh, kam banse satia ban mih leit-ãew leit-hat. Haba ka la poi pajih khyndiat na kata ka dieng, la lap kaba suh, bad ka la kha da i khun kynthei. Ka la kli la sop bha da ka jaiñ-kyrshah, ka la pynthiah ha ka jaka ka babit, bad ynda ka la tap da ka knup ka leit kyrkieh ther-ther sha ãew ban leit siew leit-tda, ban leit-thiëd jynbam-jynsa bad ban ãoh-thied kait de.



Kata ka khlieng nalar dieng, ka la nang-ïohi bad ka la nang-peit kliaw ïa kata baroh kaba la jia. Haba ka la ïohi ba kata ka briew ka la leit, ka la suh wiaw sha kata ka knup, ka la khyllie ïa ka wak bad ka la rah ïa ita i khunlung shalor ka skum la jong. Hangta, ka la pynthiah bad pynkli syaid bha khop bad ka kdup ïa i da ki thapniang la jong.

Haba ka kmie ka wan phai na ïew, la ka peit ïa ka knup, kane ka la lah khyllie, bad i khunlung pat de im don shuh. Ka la wad kylleng shata shajan baroh, hynrei kam lap satia. Ka la shu pyrkhat ba la rah la rong mano-mano, namar kata ka jaiñ ba ka pynsop ruh kam don. Ka sngewsih sngewpangnud haduh katta-katta, ka la ud-la-ïam ïa la ka apot sepsngi, bad ka la wan-phai-noh sha la shnong. Baroh shishnong ki la ïeng ka leitwad ïa ita i khunlung, haduh ban da miet-ram, hynrei, ki la shu wan-phai thylli khlem ïoh sabut eiei; bad ki la ïai-wad bun-bun sngi, haduh ba kim tharai shuh ba in dang-im.

Ka khlieng pat, ka ri-ka-sumar ïa ita i khunlung; ka leit wad bam wad dih, ka leit tuh jaiñ tuh nep bad ka wan pynbam-pyndih, pynkup-pynsem ïa ita i khunlung. Katba i la nang-khamheh, ka la nang-pynheh-pynñar ïa ka skum, bad haba i la nang kham-sian, ka leit tuh ki sopiti-sopjat, ki jyndeng-jynsien, ka

kpieng-ka-khadu ; ka la pynriam-pynbeit bad pynsad pynkhyllong ïa i, ka la pynleh bhabriew ïa i kyntiak kumba leh ki kmie briew ïa la ki khun. Ita i khynnah ruh, i ieid, i burom ïa ka kum la ka kmie-trai. I suk-i-saiñ, bad i kmen hangta halor dieng. Haba ka khlieng kam don ha ka skum, i ju lehkai myllen marwei-marwei, da ki tiar-lehkai kiba kata ka khlieng ka la pyntiar lypa ba wat ki khunbinong-bishon ruh kim kham-ïoh-koit.

Hadien katto-katne snem, la bna wer-wer ba don kum i briew iba shong bad ka khlieng ha ka skum hangta halor dieng, bad ba ju ïohsngew teng-teng kum ka sur-briew kaba rwai kaba kynud. Ki briew na shnong, ki kmie-ki-kpa bad ki kur-ki-jait, ki ïaleit-swait mynstep-mynsngi, bad ki syntiat bha ïa kata ka khlieng ban ïohi ba ka wan-rah, wan-rong aïu sha la skum. Ynda la bun la ka sngi la ka ïa, ki la thikna shisha ba don iba kum i khynnah ; la ïeng ka shnong-ka-thaw, u marjan-u-marpa baroh, u wanwir-u-wanhap bad u sohshnong-u-sohthaw na kylleng, ki la punjynkieng ïa kata ka dieng, da ki siej-ki-skong ban dup leit shimnoh. Haba ki la jan poi sha ka skum, ita i khynnah i la pyrta bad i la ong : “Mei 'Lieng, mei 'Lieng, ale ki khunbynriew ki la wan-rong ïa nga.” Kumta kumta, ka khlieng ka wan sia-sia, ka thab da ki thapniang bad kadiang bad

kamon, bad ka ïaleh-ïap ïaleh-im ba kin ym poi sha skum, hynrei ka lehnohei. Soit ki ïoh-rah-noh ïa ita i khynnah. Ka khlieng ka bud sia na suiñ na suiñ, bad ka peit shano ba ki leit; bad ka la leit-swait narud-narud man ka step man ka sngi ban ïoh-rah biang ïa ita i khynnah. Haba ka ïohi ba ym don lad namar ki kur-ki-jait, ki kmie-ki-kpa, ki pynrieh ïa i, ka la khuslai sngewsih bun-bun sngi khlem nang-leit nang-wan shuh. Ita i khynnah pat, la ki kmie-ki-kpa, ki pynklit-pynklat, ki pynmyllen da kumne da kumtai ba in dup klet-noh ïa kata ka khlieng, hynrei i shu ïai-khot synñia-sngi mei-'lieng-shi-mei-'lieng. Man ka sngi i la nang-ring nang-ring-raikhoh, haduh ba la sah sa tang ka shyieng bad ka snep bad la thliew ki khmat lyhong.

Ha kawei ka sngi, haba ki kmie-ki-kpa ki la leit lyngkha, bad ki iehnoh ïa ita i khynnah bad la ka kmie-rad, ita i khynnah i la shongkai ha shiahksew shyngkub bad i la rwai bynñiaw: "Ko mei-'lieng, mei-'lieng, to ale seh wan shaw-noh ïa nga." Kumta-kumta, kata ka khlieng ka la wan suh wiaw, ka la pyrshang ban rong ïa i, hynrei kam lah; ka la shu ang ïa la ka shyntur bad ita i khynnah i la phrung ïa lade, i ong artat: "Nguid mei-'lieng, nguid." Ka khlieng de ka la nguid lut kluk ïa i.

Haba ki kmie-ki-kpa ki la wan phai na lum ki la lap kane ka khlieng ka la ïap lyngktop,

hynrei la ki wad ãa i khun shano-shano ruh kim shem. Ki la puid ãa kata ka khlieng bad ki la lap pynban da ita i khynnah ba i la lah ãap. Ki la sngewsih haduh katta-katta, hynrei haba ki pyrkhat ãa ka jingieid jong ka khlieng, ki sngewhun ha lade: Kumta ki sa tep sa thang bha ãa ki baroh ar, ki da leh bha leh miat kat ka rukom.

Haduh kine ki sngi, ãa kata ka jait-dieng ki khot ka "Dienglieng," namar ba kata ka khlieng ka la buh skum bad ka shong halor jong ka, haba ka ri ka sumar ãa ita i khunbriew. Ki kyndiah ruh ban thaw-ïng thaw-sem ne, ban thoh dieng-ïng dieng-sem ãa ka, namar ka pynkynmaw ãa kata ka jingjia basngewsih jong ka jingãap.

## VIII

### U, MAW NGUID BRIEW

Slem-slem bah, ha kawei ka shnong kaba kyrteng ka Mawbeh, la don kawei ka briew kaba don arngut ki khunrei, namar u kpa jong kita ki khynnah u la iap-noh mynba ki dang-rit. Kata ka 'riewkynthei ka la shu shong bad la kita ki khun, ha la i iing trep suh-tdem ; uwei uba la khamnang ban iaid ban ieng, bad uwei pat uba dang shu thum shu bah. Ka trei-shitom, ka leh shitom, ka kynshew ka kyndiap shane-shatai ban ioh-bsa ioh-btiah, ioh ai-bam ai-dih, ai-kup ai-sem ia kita ki khun bad ia lade ruh. Kumta man ka sngi ka shu iaid kyndoi jakpoh kylleng ka shnong, khmat tyngkong-ing-briew. Ka trei na phang katba ioh ; la ka kit-nong, ne dung-kba-dung-khaw, ne ka trei lyngkha-risai, ne karo-kano ka kam, katba don la i bor barit. Bad katba ka ioh, ka kynshew-kyndiap ia kaba tam na la ka bam baduk-batoi, ban thied-jaiñ thied-nep, thied-sopti sop-jat ia la ki khun shisien shisnem.

Haba ka leit kyntiap wad jyntrei kumne kylleng, uta u hynmen, jait u khun nyngkong,

u kham tip-briew bad kham-sian, u nang-ri nang-ap ia la i para ha ing, u pynkoh-kait, pynkoh-ja ia i; u thum, u bah bad u sumar kyndong ia i. Mynsngi pat, haba ita i para i nang-iohthiah lyngngai, u leit tong-um tong-wah, u sar ka ing-ka-sem, u lum u lang ka khoh-ka-star, bad u shet u tiew katba u nang-synei. Ynda i para i la kyndit-thiah, bad u, u la dep ka trei-ka-ktah, u bah ia i bad u leit ialeh-kai bad la ki para-khynnah. Hynrei tang shu sdang sepsngi, u her bran-bran sha la ing, u sliew ka ding-ka-theh, u tiew um-sum-kjat ia la ka kmie bad u ai jynbam ia la i para haba in da kdang da kdang pdik. Ynda ka kmie ka la poi ha ing, katno ka sngewsuk, wat la ka thait-ka-jrem ruh, haba ka iohi ia la u khun ba, la u dang-rit, pynban u trei kum u rangbah, ba u minot-u-ador bad ba u iakit-lem ia ka jing-rangli jong ka! La ka duk-ka-kyrduh, la ka trud ia ka maw-ka-dieng baroh baroh shisngi, hynrei ka hun bad ka sngewbha, bad ki jing-shitom baroh ki jah-noh, ka tang shu la poi ha la ing. Kumne ki la ia-im bun bnai bun snem, baroh shi-kmie shi-khun, haduh ba ita i khun-lung i la lah ban iaaid dob-dob da kaba ksoh nangne-nangtai. Haba u hynmen u iohi ia kane, katno u kmen-u-sngewbha, namar u tip ba ynda ita i para i la kham-san, in iarap ia u bad ia la ka kmie.

Ha kawei ka step ka barang bha kdiar kdiar, bad ka pyrtnei-ka-mariang baroh ka phyrnai bad ka thaba, ka kmie ka la ĩalam myllen ĩa la ki khun sha ka jaka ba ka leit trei lyngkha. Ka pynsong la ka ja, la ka mluh bad ki kait de ka thep ha ka khoh, bad ka pynkit ha uta u khun-nyngkong. ĩa lade pat, ka bah la ita i khun-rit. Uta u khynnah u la kmen la sngewbha haban da biang, namar u la long kum uba la shu set-kut eh hapoh ĩng, khlem leit sha lum sha wah kum kiwei-kiwei pat ki para-khynnah. U la ryngkoh, u la mastieh katba mon, baroh shilynter ka lynti. Ita i para ruh, i kmen, i sngewbha, jait ba la bah la thum ka kmie. Hynrei ka mynsiem jong ka kmie ka shlei mam da ka jingkmien, haba ka puson ĩaĩaid ba sa katto-katne snem, ka ĩng jong ka, kan ym long shuh tang ka ĩng jong ka 'riewkynthei, ka kup shiliang-sem-shiliang, hynrei ka ĩng kaba don u 'riewkiengstieh kiengwait, u rangbah uban ĩeng ban ĩasaid ka thma-ka-ktien, uban kamai-kajih bad uban bsa ban btiah ĩa ka.

Haba ki la poi ha kata ka lyngkha, ka kmie ka la pynshong ĩa ita i khun-rit ha uwei u maw uba don ha khlieh lyngkha hapoh dymmiew, bad ynda ka la sei ĩa kita ki kait bad ĩa ka jasang, ka la buh lang halor uta u maw, marsyndah ita i khunlung, bad ka da ong artat ĩa uta u hynmen: "Ap khop ĩa i hep hangne mo

khun! Da peit bha ioh i hap. Lada i thngan sa pyntian-kait. Ngan leit trei shathie sha kjat lyngkha." Kumta de, ynda ka la pynshong ia u ruh halor u maw, ka la shim la ka khoh la u star, la ka wait la u mohkhiew bad ka la hiar shata sha kjat-lyngkha.

Tang shu lah leit ka kmie, uta u hymmen u ialehkai ban pynmyllen ia la ita i para, u pyn-ieng bad u btin-kai halor uta u maw. Hynrei; ynda katto-katne por shu kyndit-kyndit ita i para i la dambit sbak kumba tah ia ki slajat ha uta u maw. Uta u khynnah u la kyndit bad u la lynñiar: "Ko mei, ko mei! u maw u la nguid ia ki slajat i hep!" Ka kmie ba kam lap basngewthuh aü u kwah ka la ong: "To khun tang shu dep kane ka nur ngan sa wan." Bad ka trei la ka trei. "Ko mei, ko mei, to kloi, to kloi; u maw u la nguid ia i hep haduh khoh-siew" la pyrta biang uta u khynnah. "Da ap khun," la jubab ka kmie, "ngan da dep-noh sa kane kawei ka nur." Hynrei haba u peit ia la i para, uta u maw u la nguid haduh shadem. "Waw, ko mei, to ale kloi seh," u la pyrta blang, "u la nguid haduh shadem." "To khun, nga la wan," la phai-ktien ka kmie, "sa tang ine khyndiat la dep artat." La u phai sha i para, um iohi eiei shuh. U iam u lynñiar ba la duh para, bad u pyrta ia la ka kmie: "Ko mei! ko



mei, i hep te im don shuh; u la lah nguid lut une u maw." "Wat tieng khun, ngan sa wan hi tang shu dep," la phai-ktien ka kmie.

Uta u maw pat, u la sdang ban nguid sa ia uta u khynnah. Nyngkong eh na ki slajat, nangta u nangkiew ter-shi-ter, ha khohsiew, ha shadem ha ryndang; bad man la ka por, uta u khynnah u iai-pyrta: "Ko mei! waw to rap, u la nguid sa ia nga de!" Hynrei ka kmie, ba kam lap sngewthuh bad ba ka kwah ban pyndep noh ia kata ka lyngkha, ha kata ka sngi, ban dup ioh bai-khaw, ka la shu jubab: "To khun, ngan sa wan kumne!" Kumta, uta u maw u la nguid kluk ia u ruh.

Ynda la kumba shiteng-sngi, ka kmie ka la wan kiew sha khlieh-lyngkha ban iabam jasong-jasngi bad la ki khun; hynrei haba ka la poi ha uta u maw, kam iohi eiei shuh. Ka la nangtharai ba u shu pyrta-kai ia ka, bad mynta u la iarieh danda; ka pyrta bad ka khot-kyrteng ia ki, hynrei ym don ba thie satia. Ka la kemsheptieng har, bad ka la sngew ha lade ba kam don shuh ki khun, ba ka la sah rangli sa tang marwei. Ka la iam pangnud-pangnam, ka la lympat ia lade lyndang-lyndang-pyllup-pyllup, ka la kyrsum shirynieng da u khyndew, bad ka la pyllait rangieb la u shñiuh. Isangsot ia ka 'riewkynthei bapli, kat kata ka shem jew! Ynda ka la iam, la lynñiar kumban pait ka

maw-ka-dieng, ka la ong ha lade ; “To ieh yn leh kumno, nga kaba la kit la ka kupar kad, ban shem lanot, shem jynjar ha kane ka pyrthei shong-bynda. Hynrei, ko khun baieid i mei, kumba nga la pun hok kha hok ia phi, te pyni keiñ ka dak-ka-shin ba ngan tip hangno phi don. Pyni ia nga, ka kmie rangli jong phi, kaba iam pangnud pangnam.” Mar kumta hi, ha krung uta u maw, ka la ioi ia ka kti bad ia ka kait. Bran-bran ka la mareh shata, ka la peit bniah bha ka la ithuh ba kata ka kti ka la long ka jong u khun-nyngkong, bad ba kata ka kait pat, ka la dei kaba ka la wanrah ban ai ia ita i khun-rit. Ka la pyrshang ban sei ban phut ia ki hynrei kam lah. Kumta ka la mareh thew-thew bad la uta u shñiuh rangieb, shapoh shnong bad ka la iathuh ia kaba la jia baroh. Buk, ki la khih baroh shi-shnong, bad ki la sei la ki tyrnem, ki lyngka bad ki tiar-ki-tar baroh katba don, ban wan pynpait ia uta u maw. Tat shu poi, ki la tied la tangon ir-shi-ir, ki la tih-la-khlóng thum-shi-thum, hynrei katba nang-tied, nangheh, katba nang-tangon u nangsieb ; katba nang-tih, u nangdap, katba nangkbong, u nang-dap-doh. Ynda kim ialah leh eiei shuh, ki la shu wan-phet-noh sha la shnong da kaba sngewlyngngoh.

\* \* \*

Shajngai bah, ha Sepngi, hapdeng ki lum baijong jngum, kiba suh sha ki lyoh ia la ki

kliar bajrong, ka Sngi baphyrnai iakut, suki ka ngam arsut bad ka siat sha sahit ia ki kjat-sngi baphalang ha ki lyoh. Ka trai-brı ka byrtem sawhuiñ bad shen ka premmiet ka tap lup ia ka pyrthei. U nongrep u pawang sha la ing ia la ki kjat bajrem; ki blang-ki-masi na ki 'dewlangni ki phai sha la sem; ki sim ka suiñ-bneng ki kaweh la ki thapniang, ki her iarwai sha la ki skum; ki syntiew ha ka them ki dem la ki khlieh bad ki kohnguh samthiah ha ka jing-kynoi ki 'Er-Mangkashang; shen-shen ka pyrthei-ka-mariang ka kynjah jlam, ka thiah ha pneh jong ka Miet, bad ha suiñ u ieng-phira por u 'Lur-laipateng; hynrei hapoh ing-trep ba sur pring, marwei ka kmie basngewsih ka iam paitdohnud.

\* \* \*

Haba la kynjah jlam, bym don shuh manomanoh ruh, uwei pat u Maw uba don kham-pajih na uta u Maw-nguid-briew, u la kynshikyneh ia u ba u leh sangsot kumta, ba u la nguid sa ia ki khun jong ka bapli ka rangli-ka-juki, ka kup shiliang-ka-sem-shiliang, kaba la nangtrei shitom khui-shi-khui ban ioh pyndap ia ki. Uta u Mawnguid-briew, u la sngewrem bad u la sngewlehraiñ kumba tep da u 'pei-sih, u la sngewbitar lep bad u la siat ia u pruk, na ka krung. Kata ka jingmong ka la pei thliw lyhong ha krung jong uta u Maw bad ka mih ka um kaba tuiñ synñia-sngi.

Kine ki maw ki dang sah haduh kine ki sngi. Sawdong ïa ki, ki don ki khlaw ki baïong ngiw-ngiw, kiba dap da ki diengbah-diengsan, bad da u syntiew-u-skud, uba phuh sadhai bad sieng-iwbih ryngkat bad ki 'tiew-phlang bad ki 'tiew-tyrkhang. Ha krung jong uta u Mawnguid-briew, don ka kti-khynnah bad ka kait; bad ha krung jong uta uwei pat, ka tuid ka umpohliew ka basngur-khriang-khriang khlem rngat bad Tlang bad Lïur.

## IX

### KA UMIAM KHWAN BAD KA UMKHEN

Slem-slem-bah, mynba dang-lung ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, ka Sngi-u-Bnai, la don arngut shi-para ; ka hymmen ka kyrteng ka ĩam bad ka para pat ka Khen. Baroh arngut, ki la long ki khun bha-sngi ka kmie, ki khun binong-bishon kiba im ha ka pahuh-pahai. Ha ka suk-ka-saiñ, kiba katba ki ang, ki kmie-ki-kpa kim ju pyn-pute, hynrei ki pynbiang thik-thik. Ki la long ruh ki khun ĩohmon, kiba pynmyllen ĩa lade tang ha ka kmen ka sngewbha har-rukum. Ka ĩam, kam ju kham pyrwa, kam ju kham kit-khia eh ĩa la ka ĩng-ka-sem, ne ka kam-ka-duk, ka nap tang ha ka put-ka-tem, ka rwai-ka-siaw bad la ki para-lok, bad ka sngewbha ruh tang ka shangmakia ban ĩohi ĩa ki kynja jingphylla jong ka pyrthei. Ka khen pat, jait ba dei ka khun-khatduh, ka ap, ka sumar la ka ĩng-ka-sem, ka peit, ka pynbeit ĩa kane-katai, bad ka ju kyntu ju pyni ĩa la ka hymmen ba kan ym shu leh thurmur eh. Hynrei ka ĩam kam ju patiw, ka ĩaid la ka ĩaid, bad ka leh la ka leh kyllut.

Shisien, ka Īam ka la iöhsngew wer-wer ba don shaphang ri-thor Kamrup, ki dohkha-bah ki baheh-baheh, ki basaw ki shnet bad u shreng; ka la kwah haduh katta-katta ban iöh ia kita ki dohkha. Ha kawei ka sngi, ka la mih na la iing, hajan lum Shillong, ka la leit shaphang Sohiong ka la iawer ia ki paralok, ki nongbud-nongrap baroh ban ialeit-kai sha Kamrup. Ki la pynkhreh ka put-ka-tem, ka ksing-ka-dhah, ka besli-ka-sharati, bad ki la mih-bak ryngkat bad la kata ka put-ka-tem. Ka Tham ruh bad la ka shad pangah kadiang-kamon, ka la leit ialam-lynti. Ban kham suk ka leit-kawan, ka iaid-ka-ieng, namar ka dei ban iaid lyngba ki khlaw-ki-btap, ki riat-ki-ram, ki krem-ki-lyhuh, ka Īam ka la kylla-um hin-lyhin bad ka tuid jai. Ka rwai-ka-siaw, ka tem-ka-put, ka shad-ka-kmen, kum ha kita ki sngi, ym pat ju don. Kat na ba iaid ka Īam bad la ki nongbud-nongrap, ki khiih ki shnong-ki-thaw, ki muluk ki jaka haduh ba ka pyrtnei baroh ka la khynwin jlang. Haba ki la iapoi ha **Parin Shohksing**, (ka rynsan tem ksing), ka Īam bad la kita ki paid nongbud-nongrap, ki la iashong sadhai, ki la pynshit ir ia la ka kmen-ka-sngewbha, ki la sei-lut katba don ki ksing-ki-dhah, ki shaw-shaw, ki sing-padiah, ki sharati bad ki 'tangmuri, bad ki la iakhawai sngewbha bun sngi.

Hapdeng kane ka rong-ka-tamasa, ka kmen-ka-biria sngewbha, ka khawai-dawai, ka bam-ka-dih mutlop, kyndit-kyndit, ka ĩam ka ĩohi liak ĩa la ka para, ka Khen ba ka mareh pynstet ban poi sha ri Thor. Ka la sngewbabe haduh katta-katta ĩa la ka jingpynsepei biej ĩa ka por tang ha ki kam mangkarong, bad ka la syier la tieng haban da suh sa ka kpoh-ka-snier ba ĩoh kan ym ĩoh shuh ĩa kita ki khabah saw shreng saw shnet, ba ĩoh yn paw sa ka lehraiñ. Hangta ha shen, ka la iehnoh-dak ĩa ki ksing-ki-dhah, ki 'tangmuri, ki sharati, bad ka noh jram-ram-ram shapoh riat ; ka tih ĩa ki mawramsong bad ki mawsiang-bah, ka pynkhyllem ĩa ka lum-ka-riat, ka pynngat ĩa ki diengbah-diengsan bad ka mareh ban poi kloī sha ri thor Kamrup. Haba ka la poi hajan ki thaiñ ba shong u Malakongor, ka la mut ban thom lin-lin ĩa ki jaka-ki-puta jong u, ban leit ĩasoh lang bad ka Khen ; hynrei ma-u pat um shah, u byrngem triang, bad u bah la ka wait. Ka ĩam namar ba ka sheptieng ĩoh kan jia ĩa ka ruh kumba la jia ĩa u Mawksew, ka la phai pyngkiang wak sha kadiang, ka la ngam ĩa ka krem-ka-kroh, ka poh-maw poh-dieng, bad ka la ĩaid lyngba ĩa ki thliew-ki-syar bad ki ñiamra, ban ym paw eh ka jah-burom kheiñ-burom. Hynrei haba ka la poi ha ri thor ka ĩohi ba ka Khen ka la lah shim lut ĩa kita ki 'kha-bah baroh. Kumta ka la sngewsih bad ka la sngewrem ruh shibun.

Naduh kata, kine baroh arngut shipara, ki kylla sah artylli ki wah, bad haduh kine ki sngi la khot ia ki, ka Umiam bad ka Umkhen. Ka Umiam, kam leit-phai shuh sha la ing, namarba ka la sngewlehraiñ eh, bad ka shu shong sah haduh mynta mynne, ha khap Sohiong bad Marpna. Haduh kine ki sngi kata ka Parin Shohksing ka dang don, kumjuh ruh kito ki ksing-ki-dhañ, bad ki jynput-ki-jyntem baroh; bad ha kjat jong ka don kawei ka thwei-bah ka bajylliew, namar ba tih ba kbong ka Umiam ha kata ka jingphet kyrkieh jong ka.

Kita ki 'kha-bah saw shreng saw shnet, ia kiba ki khot ki **kha-saw**, haduh mynta-mynne, ki roi-ki-pa bha ha Umkhen, hynrei ha Umiam, wat tang shi sapied ruh ym don.

Naduh kito ki sngi, haduh mynta mynne, ki briew ruh ki mane ki burom ia ka Umkhen, bad kim ju nud klan ne jam khlem-akor ia ka, khlem noh ka kñia-ka-khriam, ka bam-ka-dih, bad khlem nguh khlem dem ia ka.



## X

### U KWAI, U TYMPEW BAD U DUMASLA

Mynhyndai kulong eh, haba dang kham-lung ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, haba ka mynsiem sngew-hun, ka mynsiem leh bha kylliang ka dang long da ka jingshida palei suda, bad ka shong lang-sahlang parabriew ka dang-iaid ha ka jing-sngewlem, ha kawei ka 'Nongkyndong ka barit kaba kyrteng ka Rangjyrwit, la don arngut ki briew kiba iaieid thep-mynsiem. Uwei u la long u baioh-bakot, u badon-baem, bad uta uwei pat u baduk raitoi. Ka kyrteng jong uta u 'riewspah ka la long u Nik Mahajon; bad ka jong uta u baduk pat, u Shing Raitoi. U Shing u don la ka briew kaba kyrteng ka Lak.

U Nik Mahajon u pahuh-pahai, u dap u biang la ka ja-ka-dohkha, la ka kup-ka-sem; hynrei u Shing Raitoi bad ka Lak pat, ki bapli baroh arngut ki trei-shitom bad ki trud ia ka dieng-ka-maw ban. ioh ja-kyntien. Pynban u 'riewspah um ibeiñ ia u lok baduk, bad uta u baduk ruh umpihuiñ, atnud ia la u lok 'riewspah. Baroh arliang ki sngewthuh la ka kyrdan,

hynrei ka jingieid ~~la~~ tyliep ïa ka jingïapher  
kyrdan jong ki, bad ka teh-syrdoh lang ïa ki.  
Ki ïadei-jingmut bad ki ïahap-nia ha ka leit-ka-  
wan, ka leitkai-wankai sngewbha, ka ~~ktion~~-ka-  
thylliej; kumta, ba kata ka jingïalok jong ki ka  
la nangsbur man ka sngi.

U Nik u ieid bad u burom shibun ïa la u lok  
baduk; bad man la ka teng ba u Shing Raitoi u  
leitkai sha ïng jong u, um ju wan-phai thylli sha  
la ïng, khlem da bam-da-dih de. Te, ynda la  
bun wat eh kumne, namar la um treh, la u kyr-  
ngah ruh, u lok 'riewspah jong u, u kren bad u  
pyni ka khmat sngewsih, u Shing u la pyrkhat  
pynshongnia weibriew ba ka man kan shu noh  
shiliang eh tang sha kawei ka liang, ym bit;  
kumta, ha kawei ka sngi u la ong: "Ko lok,  
tang nga toi-shi-toi nga wan hangne ha ïng  
jong phi, maphi pat ka ngoh-ka-ïa ruh phim ju  
wan pyni ha ïng jong nga, imat phi isih mo, ba  
nga duk eh?" U Nik Mahajon u la kem-ktion,  
bad u la ong: "Phi pyrkhat lei kumta lok?  
Nga nang-kwah khnang ïa phi ban wan-ban-leit  
hangne ha ïng jong nga ban ïashongkai bad nga,  
ban bam-ban-dih katba mon, ngan isih lei ïa  
phi!" "Nga kubur ïa kaba phi ong," la kem-  
ktion sa u Shing, "bad nga sngewnguh naduh  
ka dohnud jong nga baroh ïa ka jingsbun  
bashisha jong phi, hynrei ngan sngewsih bad  
ngan sngewthuh lada phim wankai kylliang sha

ing jong nga. Sa-lei wat lada ia bam da ka ja-tah-mhuh, haba suk ka mynsiem?" "To ñiuma," la ong u 'riewspah, "ngam kwah ban pynsngewsih ia phi u lok. Ngan sa wan."

Arsngi laisngi hadien kane, uta u 'riewspah u la leitkai sha ing Ju Shing. U Shing bad ka Lak ki la sngewbha bad ki la pdiang-burom ia uta u lok bajynsur mynsiem. Katba ki nang-iashongkai para-shynrang, ka Lak ka la nang-leit-trei la ki kam-ing kam-sem ha ing-shetja. Katto-katne por hadien, u Shing u la wan ong ka ka Lak ba kan khreh-noh da ka ja ban iabam sngewbha bad la u lok uba wan-kai shisien-shisien. Ka Lak, da ka jingjew-mynsiem, ka la iathuh ia u ba ym don khaw shuh wat tang shi-symboh ruh. Ngaiñ u la thang-iong u bapli u Shing, ba kum kata ka apot khyllah-sngi bad ka jah-burom kin wan hap-shop haba wankai waniaid u paralok uba u ieid thep-mynsiem. "Adur lanot!" u ong, "khie nang-leit pet-khaw-shah nano-nano kat na ba ioh!" Hynrei da ka jingdiaw-mynsiem, ka Lak ka la wan phai sha ing tang da ka shang thylli. "Shu leit iapan kyliang tang shisyshet na kine ki paramarjan," u la ong ia ka. Ka Lak ka la leit, hynrei da ka jingkthang-mynsiem ka la wanphai thylli kum mynshuwa.

U Shing, ha kat kata ka sngew-jahburom, u la ong: "Ban ia kat kane ka kheñ-burom te

la suk ka ĩap! Ngan lei ngan im thadrong ha ka pyrthei?" U la shim ĩa ka waitsum kaba sdien ha 'dong-tympan, u la dung prak ĩa lade, bad u la kyllon-ĩap ha shen. Kā Lak kaba la pule lut ĩa ka mynsiem jong u, uba la im-shitom ryngkat bad ka ha ka shitom-shijot, ha ka pang-ka-jhia, ka pyllup-ka-lyndang, ka duk-ka-kyrduh, haba ka ĩohi kat kata ka sat, ka la pyrkhat bad ka la kren weibriew: "Ngan leh aĩu pat ban im ha kane ka pyrthei jynjar, hapteng ka rkhe-beiñ bad ka jahburom? Yñ ĩa-im ĩa-ĩap lang kumba ĩathoh i nusib." Kumta, maka ruh, da kata kajuh ka wait, ka'dung-ĩap ĩa lade, bad ka kyllon lang hangta ha shen.

Haba kane ka jingjia basngewshyrkhei ka nang-iaid la ka hud, u Nik u la shu sngewblaw ha lade kumno-re-kumno. U la ĩeng bad u la leit sha ĩng shet-ja, hynrei waw mei! u la ĩohi ĩa kita ki met-ĩap bad ĩa ka snam ba ka lyngkien ĩa ka madan-madiah. Ka jingĩap jong u lok, ka la pynkthang ĩa ka mynsiem jong u. U la pyrkhat bad u la wad ĩa ka daw jong kata ka jingĩap bashyrkhei. Haba u la ĩohi ĩa ka um ba ka shu thnam kynphluk ha u khiewja, u la peiphang bad u la ong: "Adur lanot ĩa nga! Ngan nai spah, ngan nai hajar, u lok uba nga ieid thep-mynsiem, bad la ka tnga, u pjiar la ka snam tang namar ba um don jynbam ban

ai ia nga, haba nga wan-kai shisien-tohkhat ha ing jong u. Banlei ngan im pakai ha kane ka pyrthei shongbasa shiphang-sngi ? ” Jrak da kata kajuh ka wait u la dung-iaap ia lade, bad u kyllon lang hangta hajuh.

Haba ia jan kynih 'yiar-nyngkong, uwei u nongtuh uba la shah-beh-thong na kawei ka shnong kaba marjan, u la phet-iaap phet-im, bad u la wan poi ha kata ka shnong Rangjyrwit. Haba u la iohi ba kata ka ing-iaap ka plie ryng-hang u la rung, bad u la tare shane-shatai ban poi sha kyndong. U la shu shong pynrit myn-siem hangta hapoh kyndong. Hynrei namarba la shoh-thait shoh-jrem eh kumba shoh-dkhan, u la kum leit ka khmat jar bad u la kum ioh-thiah haduh ban da kynjat-shai. Haba u la kyrjaw ia ila ki khmat bapyrkhing, u la peit sawdong ia kata ka ing; bad haba ulla iohi ia kito ki met-iaap, u la kyndit thret kumba iuh tdong bseiñ. U la pynkhih la ki khmat khrip-ngaiñ-khripngaiñ, bad u la ong ha lade: “ Waw ko mei ! haei kumne ia nga ? Na ka shyntur u khla, hapoh tyngam u Thlen syndon pluk ! Kumno ngan leh haba kumne ? Lada ki briew kin lap ne kin iohi ia nga ba nga mih nangne, kin kynnoh-tuh shiban, bad kin kynnoh-nong-shohnoh shiban. Adur lanot ! ka mynsiem ka

bapop kam ju shem jingsuk ! Hynrei ban ĩa ka sah khlem-raiñ, ban shah-khilai-nuid, ban shah-kren-beiñ, shah-bynthiew ha ka kynthei-kakhynnah, ynnai shuh ka im, la lah ka ĩap.” Markumta de, da kata kajuh ka wait, prak u dung ĩa lade bad u kyllon-ĩap ha shen. Baroh sawngut ki thiah-ĩap lyngktar ha kajuh ka pung-snam, na ka bynta la ka jong ka jong ka daw, kaba kim sngew-lah-lait-shuh, lait tang da ka jingĩap.

Ki briew, ynda ki la tip ĩa kata ka jingjia bashyrkhei, ki la kyrpad ĩa u Blei, Trai Kynr d, Nongbuh Nongthaw, ba Un ai-noh da kano-kano ka lad kaba kham suk ban ĩaburom-bam burom-dih para-briew. Kumta, la mih u Kwai, u Tympew, ka Shun, bad u Dumasla, ba u baduk-batoi la u kyrduh katno-katno ruh, un ym shitom-jingmut ban ĩaburom-lok burom-jor, ban ĩaburom-bam burom-dih para-bynr ew.

Naduh kata ka por kulong-kumah ba sngew-ma an, haduh kine ki sngi,  a wan long rukom ĩabam-kwai bam-tympew khlem jingĩapher hapdeng u bariewspah ne u baduk, ban ĩada ĩa ka burom-surom, ka akor tip-kha tip-man para ba dang ĩatip-blei tip-briew, ĩatip burom-surom.

Kine baroh sawtylli, u Kwai, u Tympew, ka Shun bad u Dumasla, ki shop-pharshi ĩa kita ki

nongiap sawngut. U Kwai u long uta u 'riew-spah; u Tympew ba tah bad bam lang bad ka Shun, dei uta u baduk bad la ka tnga batlem bad sngur-mynsiem; u Dumasla dei uta u nongtuh. Īa une, ki bam khat-duh bad ki shu tyngkhap ha kyndong rymiang-shyntur, kumba rieh uta u nongtuh.

## XI

### U MAWLONGSYIEM HA MAWSMAI

Mynbarim eh, mynba dang bun ki shnong ki barit-baria kyntoit-kyntoit, ki ñng ki dang shu don tang patung-pateng hangne-hangtai, bad ki 'lawbah-'lawsan ki dang tap lup ña ka lum-ka-wah, ka at-ka-them, ka lynti-ka-syng-kien, haba ki briew kim pat don kano-kano ka rukom synshar ne pynñaid hima-sima ka bathi-kna, bad ki shu im, shu synshar hi ha la ñng la ñng, la don ha kawei ka 'nongrit ba ki khot ka Swer, uwei u kynja nongsynshar, uba ki khot u Basan, uba kyrteng u Buh Sing. Uta u briew u la long u basngewthuh shibun eh, u bakhraw ka pyrkhat-pyrdaiñ bad u ba-pnah ka ktien-ka-thylliej. Da ka buit jong u, u la seng kawei ka rukom synshar ban pynñaid-hima bad u la pyn-long ña lade kum u nongsynshar. Mynshuwa eh, ka hima-sima jong u, ka long ka barit, ka kynthup tang ña ki shnong Surong-Sumer-Umthli bad Swer, hynrei suki-pa-suki u la ñoh ña ki khat-ar shnong, ki Mawphu, ki Lait-ñam bad kiwei-kiwei de. Te haba ka raj-ka-hima jong u ka la nang-ñar kumne, u la rwat jaka



kaba kham bit ban buhai-shnong, ban pynlaid  
ia ka bishar-ka-khadar bad ia ki kam hima-  
sima baroh. Ynda u la lai-rwat kumne, u la  
wan poi ha kawei ka jaka kaba ki khot Nong-  
lyba, ka jaka ka babit ban shong ban sah, kaba  
long ha khlieh-riat ba lah ban ker, ban shna ia  
ki kut bad ki kharai. Kumta ki la buhai  
shnong-noh ha Nonglyba, bad ki shong-suk  
shong-saiñ, la ka trei-ka-ktah, ka rep-ka-riang,  
ka iew-ka-hat sadhai.

U Buh Sing, ryngkat bad u Borsing, u pyrsa-  
traï jong u, ki la thaw-buit thaw-lad ban ioh  
pynlaid-beit ia ka it-ka-hima, ban ym mih  
kulmar eiei. Ki la ñiew la kheñ ia ki khun-  
kur baroh kiba ha ka hima ; napdeng jong ki,  
ki la jied khatar kur ba kin long ki nongsynrap  
lem bad u syiem ; bad na kine, ki la jied ia ki  
khatar myntri ; ki la buh ruh ia ki nongpynlaid  
ia ka raj kyntoit-kyntoit, ia kiba ki khot ki  
Basan. Ka hima-ka-sima, ka shnong-ka-thaw,  
ka muluk-ka-jaka, ki suk kynjai, khlem tip kata  
ka tieng, ka suhjer, ka thngan-ka-jyngit. Bad u  
Buh Sing ruh, u la ioh la ka nam syiem kumba  
u dawa.

Hynrei, katto-katne por hadien, u Morsing,  
u pyrsa arkmie jong u Buh Sing Syiem, ia uba  
buh kum u Syiem-korbar ha Mawshuit khatar-  
shnong, u la khreh ka thma-ka-wait ban ieng-  
pyrshah ia la u kñi, ban ioh ha lade ia ka nam

syiem-rangbah. U Buh Sing, namar ba um kwah ban ĩajot shì-ĭng shisem, ban pynjot ĩa ka shnong-ka-thaw, u la lum ĩa la ki bakhraw-batri, ki myntri-korbari bad ki paid ki-hajar baroh, bad ki la mih-noh na Nonglyba, ki hyn-ñiew myntri ki bud ĩa u, hynrei kiwei pat ki san myntri ki la sah bad u Morsing, kiba la leit buhai-shnong ha Sohra. U Buh Sing pat, ryngkat bad la ki paid, ki la hiar sharum bad ki la buhai-shnong hangta. Ynda ki la ĩashong katto-katne, ki la pynlong ka dorbar-dor-sha ha kaba ki la ĩakut bad ĩasmai ban ym leit-kiew shuh sha Nonglyba. Ban pynskhem ĩa kata ka jing-ĩateh-jutang, ki la thung uwei u maw uba ki khot u Maw-ĩa-smai, bad naduh kata, haduh kine ki sngi, ĩa kata ka shnong ruh la khot Mawsmi.

Hadien kitei ki jingjia, u Buh Sing, u la sdang pat ban pynskhem ĩa la ka jaka-shong jaka-sah, u la tih ki kharai, u la shna ki kut, bad u la buh ka ĩng-niam bad u la lum ĩa la ki khun-ki-hajar baroh khnang ban ĩada ĩa ka muluk-ka-jaka, ban jop ka thma-ka-wait, ban heh ban ĩar ka hima-sima; u la buh ĩa ki Ryngkew-ki-Basa kiba u sin kyrteng u Mawlongsyiem, Rangjadong bad Khmat Kharai.

### **U Lum Mawlongsyiem.**

U Mawlongsyiem, u long u lum u baitynnat shibun, u don shaphang sepngi ha syndah eh

jong ka shnong Mawsmmai. Haba peit na jngai  
 u i kum u syntai-masi. U long u lum uba dap  
 da ki mawbah, bad mynshuwa da ki diengbah  
 kiba iphylla ban peit. Hapoh jong u don ka  
 krem pubon ka baitynnat shibun, kaba i,  
 hapoh, kum kawei ka paki-dulan kaba don bun  
 mala. Halor jong u, don ka khlaw kaba, dang  
 kham hyndai, wat hadien ki syiem Mawsmmai,  
 ka dap da ki diengbah diengsan kiba la dap  
 padstar. Īa kata ka khlaw, ki khot kyrteng ka  
 'Lawbah. Īa kane ka khlaw, ki Mawsmmai ki  
 ju leit kñia-blang shisien ne ar sien shisnem,  
 ban ainguh ne ban kyrpad Īa u Ryngkew Maw-  
 longsyiem ba un Īada Īa ka shnong-ka-thaw, ka  
 muluk-ka-jaka bad ka it-ka-hima. Ki nong-  
 shong-shnong banyngkong, ki ngeit bad ki sha-  
 niah ha u, ki pynshet ha u la ka Īap-ka-im,  
 bad la ka hima-sima baroh. Ki syiem bad ki  
 bakhraw-batri baroh ruh, ki Īamynjur lang ban  
 pynkham-pynsoh ha u Īa ka it-ka-hima, ka  
 khet-ka-bishna bad ka longsyiem-mansyiem.  
 Namarkata, ki sa jer Īa u, u Mawlongsyiem,  
 uba lah ban bat ban ri Īa ka longsyiem-man-  
 syiem, ka Īngsad-Īngsunon; ban long ka jing-  
 shngaiñ jong u rit bad u khraw kumjuh. Myn-  
 dang ha ka por jong ki syiem Mawsmmai, teng-  
 teng la ju Īohsngew Īa ki jingsawa temksing ba  
 ki mih na une u lum, ki briew ki ju tharai ba u

Mawlongsyiem u pynshad-khun, hynrei, kaba  
ju jia 'ka long, ba wei la mih kane ka jingsawa  
tem-ksing, ym ju pep ban iap-syiem.

Haduh kine ki sngi, uta u maw uba sakhi ia  
ka jutang ba u Buh Sing u iateh bad la ki  
myntri ban ym kiew shuh sha Nonglyba, u  
dang sah tyngkreiñ ha Mawsmi; bad ia uta u  
lum ha uba ki ju leit ai jynkñia da ki blang, ia  
u Ryngkew-u-Basa, ki dang shu khot hi u  
Mawlongsyiem.

## XII

### U SIER LAPALANG

Mynhyndai eh mynba dang lung ka Sngi-u-Bnai, ha ka ri-thor ba thiah lyngngai ha kjat ki lum Khasi kiba ieng rysung sha bneng, hapteng ki 'lawbniap ba ieng harud ki wah ba kyrhuh bad Tlang bad Lür, kiba pynkaweh synñia-sngi ia ki khah-ki-nor ba mih harud jong ki, bad kiba teng-teng ki pyndem lin ia ki, bad ki pynkyllon ia ki mawlong-mawtehl; ha kita ki jaka ba thang ka Sngi bad Lür bad Tlang, khlem kheiñ Pyrem ne Synrai; hangta, la don kawei ka Sier kaba la don uwei u khun-shynrang. Ka jingieid jong ka ia une u khun marwei, ka long kaba la palat liam ia ka jingieid kmie baroh. Une u la long u Sier Lapalang.

U Sier Lapalang, u dei u khun marwei, bad u khun iohmon jong ka kmie kaba la sngew-phuhmut-phuhmat bad sngewsarong la biang haba ka peit ka peit ia u. Kañdur-ka-dar jong u na khlieh ha kjat, ki reng ba pait-pnat kynrem, ka bor bad ka jingstet-jingsting jong u, kine baroh ki pynphuhmat ia kata ka kmie ba shong-kynjah marwei ha ri'u khah-u-nor. Katba

u nang-san nang-rangbah, katta ruh ka Kmie ka nang-sngew-skhem sngew-khlaiñ la ka tyrpeng, bad katba u ang, kam ju pynbijai-ei. La ka duk ka kyrduh katno-katno ruh, ka ñaleh-shitom katlah katñai ban pynhun ña u.

U Lapalang, ynda u la im kumne bad la ka kmie katto katne snem, u la sngew-btai ña kata ka jingim shisur, khlem ñoh-leit ñoh-wan shano-shano, hynrei tang ha trailum hapdeng ki khah. Kum u samla uba dang shit, u kwah ka ryng-kång-ka-mastieh shane-shatai, ka kiew ña ki lum bad hiar ña ki riat; u la sngewsalia ña ka khap mañ-byrsiew.

Ha kawei ka Pyrem, haba ka sngi ka phyrnai bha bad ka suit rong-ksiar ña ki dieng bad ki syntiew ha ranab-lum, ka mynsiem jong u ka dap miar, bad ka dohnud ka kyndeh tik-tik, haba u la mied la ki khmat sha ki ranab-lum-Khasi. “Ko mei,” u la ong, “Ka ri aïu katei kaba thiah lyngngai halor ki lum, katba ka sngi ka dang kynoi, bad ki sim ha suiñ-bneng ki ñarwai ban pynñoh-thiah ña ka? Hakhmih, hateng-hateng, nga ñohi ña ki umpohliw bad ki kshaid ba tuid ha sharing-lum bad ha ki lyhuh, bad ki phyrnai kum ka rupa! Peit ña kitei ki slew bad ki symparat, katno ki ñashad-ñakmen bad ñathab-kti sngewbha ha ka jingbeh-hir-hir ki ’erbatemon! Teng-teng ruh nga sngew, haba ka lyer ka wan shane, ki jingiwbiñ basieng jong

ki 'tiewphlang bad 'tiew-tyrkhang ki suh, bad ka mynsiem jong nga ka sngew kum ban kie! Iathuh seh mei ka ri aŭ katei?"

"Katei" la ong ka kmie, "Katei keiŋ khun, dei ka ri Khasi, ka ri ba shong ki blei. Ki lum jong ka, ki dap da ki khlaw-ki-btap, kiba tap da ki syntiew iwbiŋ har-rukum, bad na kita ki lum ki kyrsoi ki umpohliew mawsiang kibym rŋgat bad Tlang bad Liur. Ha ranab-lum, ki noh rymphai ki kshaid rymphum, ha kiba ka Ryngngi bad ka Dymmiew ki sngewbha ban shongkai shi-ryta jingim. Bad ha ki, u miŋ u jangew-u-jathang kynthong uba la pawnsam baroh shisnieh pyrthei-muluk!" "Ka ri jong ki blei, phi ong"? la kem ktien u Lapalang, "kaba don u jangew-u-jathang kynthong ba bna-nam baroh ka pyrthei-ka-muluk? A! lada ki lum bad ki ranab-lum jong ka, ki wiat-sam-rkhie kattei ia nga, katno leilei ka ri! Ngan leit mo mei, ngan iawan tang ba ngan ioh buh top ha ka ia la ki kjat bad ban ioh-mad ia u jangew bashngiam!" Ki ktien ruh kim pat shym kut, u ieng joit. "Waw ko khun, ynnai!" la ong ka kmie, "haba phiŋ leit kat shaduh sha katei ka pyrthei, tip kaban long kaban man kumno? Koit, la duk la kyrduh, ngin sngewhan, ngin iabam da u khaŋ-u-nor ha la iŋg-ba-la-nem. La duk te lei, la shitom te lei, haba sak ka mynsiem?" "Balei phi ieng mei?" la ong.

ruh, ka la sngew dukha mynsiem khlem ioh-  
thiah-iøhdem, khlem nang shuh ban bam ban  
dih. Kumta, ka la wan ban kiew sha ri lum  
Khasi. Ynda ka la kma kylleng, bun-bun sngi,  
nalor uwei u lum ka la iøhsngew ia ka jingiarisa  
duhoi u bynriew, ba u kmen u sngewbha;  
shyeng ka la mied ia la u ryndang bad ka la  
iøhi pynban ba ki iabah kynhoi ia u khun jong  
ka. Kitai-tai, ki iashad-iakmen, ki iakynhoi,  
bad haphang jong ki, ka met-ïap u khun la  
jong. Ka bapli ka Kmie! La dum ngaiñ ka  
bneng ka-khyndew; ka mynsiem jong ka, la  
kumba dung prak shisum; ka iam pait-dohnud-  
dohnam, haduh ba ka maw-ka-dieng kam  
shym lah kun ha lade, khlem sngewlem ia  
kata ka kmie ba shem-sat shem-jew:

“Ka Sier Lapalang, kynrad ia ka mei,  
Nga la ong ynnai yn klang ka pyrthei:  
Yn iashong ha ri-dkhar ri-pynthor,  
Yn iabam da u khah, yn iabam da u nor.  
Me ong: “Ngan leit wad i’u jangew bakynthong,  
Ngan leit mad ia u jangew ba-oh shrong.”

Ha kaba mynta seh mo kynrad ia ka mei,  
La dum ka bneng, ka khyndew, ka pyrthei;  
La kiew sa ka ’tieh-pondeng bad u ’namsarang

Ha ka met jong me, mo Sier Lapalang!  
U bynriew u ieng la ka ksaw-ka-kpong,  
U la iøh-risa kynhoi ha ryngagi Shillong:

Tang ia nga seh, mo Kynrem-reng i mei,  
‘Sa ka kheifi-burom suda ha kane ka pyrthei!”



Mynno-mynno ruh, ym pat ju don ba tip ne  
iohsngew kum kata ka jingiam jong ka Sier.  
Ki tymmen hyndai, ki la sngew shoh-jingmut  
haduh katta-katta ia ka, ba kim banse ban  
sngew ba kata ka shem-pap shem-shitom jong  
ka Sier, ka la long kumba jia ha lade, ha ka  
met la jong hi ; da ka dong jaiñ-kyrshah ki la  
iatap ia ka khmat bad ki la jaw-ummat ryngkat  
bad ka Sier. Te, naduh kata, haduh mynta-  
mynne, haba ki iam-briew, ban pynpaw ia la  
ki jingsngew baroh bad ban ktah-mynsiem ia  
kiba iadon lang, ki da oh da tah ia ki ktien  
ja-li ja-um bad ki pyniahap bad ki sur myllung  
jong ki kumba la leh ka Sier hyndai.

### XIII

## KUMNO LA SDANG BAN LONG KA PHUR

Mynhyndai kulong eh, mynba ki briew kim pat long kum mynta parum-pareh, bad ki shnong-ki-thaw ruh ki dang bun tang ki 'nongrit-'nongkyndong, hangne-hangtai, bad ki iapa-jih bun-bun spah pruh kawei na kawei pat, la don ha kawei na kine ki 'nongrit, arngut shikmie-shikhun. Kata ka kmie, namar ka la sah 'riewkynthei, kumta, ka trei-shitom mynmiet-mynstep ban ioh-kyndoi-jakpoh ban im la ka met bad ban bsa ia la u khun ruh uba nang-san nang-synter ir-shi-ir. Haba u Synring u la sdang samla, u ruh u la trei la ktab, u la iarap-lem ia la kata ka kmie bapli, ha ka trei lyngkha-risai, ha ka puh-ka-daiñ, bad ha ka tynrong-lem ia ka khia-ka-shon baroh. Ka kmie ruh, haba ka iohi ba u khun u la nang la tbit ha ka trei-ka-ktah, bad u la nang ka kamai-kajih, ka la sngewphuhmut-phuhmat: sa kawei pat kaba kham pynphuhmut-phuhmat bad pynsngew-sarong ia ka, ka long ba ka sngewshngaiñ ka ing-ka-sem ba don u nongrah-wait nongrah-stieh, ban hiar ka thma-ka-wait, ban iada la ka shnong-ka-thaw, ka jaka-ka-muluk.

Ka la ju long ka dustur jong ki kmie Khasi mynhyndai ba, haba ki don bun ngut ki khun shynrang, ki sngew ha lade kumba ki deng paila baroh shiryñeng; namar ki briew baroh, ki para marjan-marpa, u shatei-u-shathie, ki burom ia ki, namar ba ki don ha la ñng ia ki khla-ka-wait, kiban ñeng na ka bynta la ka ñng-ka-sem, ka kur-ka-jait, ka shnong-ka-thaw bad ka hima-sima; kiban kieng la ka stieh, la ka ryingkap, bad kiban rah la ka wait, la ka rynthieh pyrshah ia u neng-u-rum uba mut ban wan lehbeññ ban-beññ ia ka kynthei-ka-khynnah, ka rangli-ka-juki, ka sem-shiliang kup-shiliang, bad ia ka hima-sima baroh. Kumjuh ruh, kata ka kmie barangli ka sngew.

Hynrei hapdeng kane ka kmen-ka-sngewbha, ka phuh-mut phuh-mat, kata ka kmie ka la kem-pang-roit, bad kata ka jingpang ruh ka la nang-ban dit-shi-dit, haduh ba ka la thliew jlang sa ki khmat bad la mih sa ki reng-ngab, namar bun sngi kam bam kam dih shuh. Uta u khun u la thong ia u stad-u-jhad na kylleng, hynrei ka la shu long lehnohei, khlem loh-bor tang shirati ruh. Katno uta u samla bapli u sngewsih, khlem tip shuh la ka bam-ka-dih, ka thiah-ka-dem, ka leit-ka-wan, bad miet bad sngi! Baroh kaba u leh, ka la shu long lehnohei bad shu um-ei tang ka spah-ka-phew, ka kamai-kajih bad ka umsyep kaba u la pynmih shitom.

Khatduh-khatwai, ryngkat bad kine ki jingkyr-duh baroh, ka kmie ka la iap-noh. Ka dohnud samla jong u ka pdang bad um kwah im shuh ha kane ka pyrthei. Hynrei la katta ruh u khreh ka thang-ka-tep ia ka, u da leh katba kot la ka bor ban pyndonburom ia la ka kmie kaba la pun la kha, bad la pynsan pynrangbah ia u. Nangta u lum u lang ia ki shyieng bad u buh khop hapoh u mawshyieng uba u la shna khnang hapoh kper.

Ynda la lait-miet lait-ia, ba la dap taiew dap bnai, u la khreh biang la ka trei-ka-ktah, ka kamai-kajih, ka rep-ka-riang; u minot-u-ador ia la kata ka lyngkha ba u la ioh-pateng na la ka kmie, bad u pynkhuid pyn-itynnat kum haba dang don hi maka. U thiew ia ka nuit-ka-nier, ka phlang-ka-kynbat, u puh-u-daiñ bad u thung-u-tep.

Ha kawei ka sngi, katba u Synring u dang trei minot kumne, la wan hapoh lyngkha kawei kaba kum ka sniang. U la sngewphylla la biang, haba u iohi ba ka kyntur ia ka khyndew ba u dang shu lah puh, i kumba ka kwah ban iarap ia u. Ynda ka la lai-wan kumne man ka sngi, u la nang-lyngngoh nang-lyngngoh, hynrei bunsien, ka jingiarap jong ka, ka la long pynban ka jingpynsniew namar ka la leit kynroi bad leit iuh ruh ia ki jynthung-jyntep kiba la sdang mih sdang man. Haba u la iohi ia kata

ka jingleh pynluksan, u la bitar-lep bad u la siat shikhnam na ka kjat. Kata ka sniang, ka la phet-soit na lyngkha, ka mareh khongnek-khongnek, bad ka ring ia uta u khnam ba sahkut. Ma-u pat, ba u kwah ban ioh biang ia la u khnam, u bud sia, shano ba kan leit.

Ynda u la bud la bud ter-shi-ter, u la leit poi pynban sha kawei pat ka pyrthei; hangta u la iohi bad la iashem ia la ka kmie ba la iap, bad ka la ong ha u: "Haba nga dang wan iarap ia phi ha lyngkha, khmih kane ka kjat, thar pynban u shiah." Hangta u la kyndit-thred. "Pleng!" u la ong halade, "ym dei ka sniang kaba la wan ha lyngkha, dei ka mynsiem jong i mei kaba la kylla-dur khnam ban wan iarap ia nga. Jahare! ba ngan da la siat-iap ia i, ngam tip shuh kumno kan long!" Kumta, u la pyn-tah-pynbiah kynbat bad hadien khyndiat sngi kam shym lei-lei shuh.

U Synring, u la shong la sah bad la ka kmie ha kata ka pyrthei baphylla, hynrei tang hadien katto-katne sngi, u la iohi bad sngewthuh ia ka jingiapher bad jingbymiadei jong kine ki pyr-thei artylli, kaba u shong mynta bad kaba u la shong mynshuwa. Kita kiba shong hangta ruh, kim iadei ka jingpyrkhat-pyrdaiñ, ka shong-ka-sah, ka iaid-ka-ieng bad u Synring, bad u Syn-ring ruh um sngewthuh, um shemphang ia ka rukom-trei rukom-ktah jong ki; bad namar, bunsien u leh pyrshah, khlem tip, ia kaba ki kwah ne ki leh ma-ki, ki la salia bad btai ia u.

haduh ba ki la pynbor ia ka kmie jong u ba kan phah-noh ia u sha la ka pyrthei. U Synring hi ruh, u la iohi ia kata ka jinglong-khongpong la-jong bad ka jinglapher na kita, u la kwah ban leit-noh nangta, hynrei, u ieid eh ia la ka kmie.

Ha kawei ka sngi, ka kmie ka la ong ia u: "Ko Synring, ko khun, nga sngewbha ba phi wan shong shane bad nga, phi pynkmen, phi pynhun ia ka mynsiem jong nga, hynrei, phim pat bit bad phim pat iadei ban shong ha kane ka pyrthei jong ngi, kiba la wan poi shane da ka jinglap. To khie, leit-noh shuwa sha la ka jaka-shong jaka-sah, to trei-to-ktah, to khieh-to-beng bad to kama i ka hok, haduh ba ka jinglap kan da wan-kit ia phi shane."

"Hynrei," la kem ktien u Synring, "aü mei ngan leh ban pynkmen-pynsngewbha ia phi? Kumno ngan leh ba ngan sngew ba phi don ryngkat bad nga, kum haba phim pat shym wan shane?" Ka kmie, ka la sei ki ksing bad ki kynja jynput kiba syriem ia ka besli. "Heh kine," ka la ong, "pyntem kine ki ksing bad pynput kine ki sharati; to lum to lang ia ki shyieng jong nga, bad to buh, to thep-lang hapoh ki mawbah, ryngkat bad ki kur-ki-jait baroh. Haba phi la dep ka lum-ka-lang, phi la khreh ka put-ka-tem, to pynlong ka khawai-dawai, ka shad-ka-kmen, ka phur-ka-siang, da kaba buh ia ki nongshad symphiah ruh de."

Ka hikai ia u, ia ka rukom-tem rukom-put, ia ki khat-ar sur-ksing, sur-sharati, bad ia ka shad symphiah ruh. Kumta u la wan-phai biang sha kane ka pyrthei.

Haba ki marjan-marpa baroh ki la iohi pat ia u, ki la lyngngoh ngaiñ namar ki la nang-tharai ba u la iap, haba u la jah jlang bun bnai, khlem tip eiei. Hynrei haba u la iathuh ia kaba la jia baroh, ki la kynjik-kynjak bad ki la sngewlyngngoh ym don pyrthei shuh. Haba u la pyni leilei sa ia kita ki ksing, ki sharati, ka rukom-put, ka rukom-shad ki la shaiong ngaiñ, bad ki la dum ka buit-ka-stad baroh. Man ka miet ki la wan ia hikai na u Synring ban nang tem nang put bad ban nang shad symphiah. U Synring ruh u la pynhikai minot thop; bad haba la bun la ka sngi la u bnai, ka tem-ka-put, ka shad-ka-phur ka la iaid beit shibun, bad ki briew ruh ki la kmen la sngewbha ba ki la nang ia kata ka kam ban pynsngewbha ia la ki kmie-ki-kpa, ki kur-ki-jait ba la iap.

U Synring u la lum la lang ia ki shyieng-ki-shruh jong ka kmie, u la khreh ka syiar-ka-sniang, ka blang-ka-masi, u la pynlong ka kha-wai-dawai. Ryngkat bad ka put-ka-tem, ka ksing-ka-dhah, ka put sharati, ka shad-ka-kmen, u la leit thep ia ki shyieng jong ka kmie hapoh u mawbah ba la shna khnang, ryngkat bad kiwei ki kur baroh. Kata ka kam bad ka jingiohi, ka

la shoh-mynsiem ia u paidbah baroh, bad ka la par kylleng ka snieh-pyrthei, haduh ba baroh ki la sdang ban bud ia ka jinghikai jong u. Kumta, naduh kata ka por sa long sa man ka phur-ka-siang, ka put sharati, ka tem-ksing tem-dhah, haba leit thang ia ki kynja tymmen, bad ka leh-rong leh-rup haba rah-thang ia ki kynja baheh-bahaiñ.

La ha kane ka juk jong ngi mynta ym kham don koit ka Shad Symphiah, lait-tang ha ki shnong kiba dang kham bat ia ka riti u barim, hynrei ia ka pynput sharati, ki dang bat hi kylleng ka ri Khasi, katba ki dang buh ia ka met-ïap ha ing, ne, haba ki leit thep-mawbah. Haduh mynta mynne, ha ki jaka-jaka kiba dang bat bniah ia ka jinghikai bad ka khanatang jong u Synring, haba ki leit thang-briew, ne haba ki leit on-shyieng ban thep-mawbah, nator ka put-ka-tem, ka ksing ka sharati, bad ka shad symphiah, da don ruh uwei u kynja nongpha-war uba rwai phawar baroh shilynter lynti shaphang u Synring ba u long u nongseng ia ka phur-ka-siang, bad kumno u la seng ia ka.

Kine ki jingjia, ki pynpaw shai ba u Khasi, naduh hyndai kulong-kumah, u ngeit skhem ba ka mynsiem jong u briew kam duh-noh ne kam ïap-duh tang shu ïap ka met, hynrei ka leit poi sha kawei pat ka pyrthei ban kit la ka 'nong kat kumba ka la kamai ha kane ka pyrthei shongbasa.



## XIV

### U 'LEI-SHILLONG

U Lum Shyllong ne Shillong, kumba ki khot mynta, u long uwei na ki lum ha ri Khasi bad Jaintia uba dap da ki kynja jingmaia-suda, hapdeng ki Khasi. U long uwei na ki lum ki bajrong-tam eh ha ka Ri. Ha ki por kulong-kumah, u la long u lum uba dap bad na uba mih ki jingphylla. Kine ki jingmaia bad ki jingphylla khyllah, kim long tang ki puriskam-kai ba shu thaw bad iathuh ki tymmen, ban shu pynbyrngia-kai ia la ki khun-ki-ksiew bad ki 'siewjap 'siewtun, hynrei ki long ki khanatang ia kiba u khun Khasi shityllup ka ri, khamtam ha ki por mynshuwa, u sngewburom bad u kheiñ-kyntang.

Mynta hi une u lum, ha ka bynta kaba dei shaphang ba mih ka sngi, u khuid plan-plan, la hangne-hangtai ki don pateng-pateng ki diengkseh, hynrei sha kawei pat ka liang, ka ieng ka khlaw kaba dum tiw-tiw, kaba la tap da ki diengmet bad diengeh. Kine ki dieng ki pyni ba ki long kiba la slem bha. Ki long ki bahen

bad jrong, hynrei ka jinglong ba la tymmen jong ki, ka pyni ba ki la thap-troiñ. Ka khyn-dew ha kane ka liang ka long ka basngem bad shong um, hynrei ka basboh bad kaba kyrsei ïa ki dieng bajyrngam bad ki syntiew har rukom. Kine ki dieng, la ki mih na sharing lum, hynrei ki kham jrong ban ïa ka kliar lum hi kaba lam madan bad jrong lyter. Na bun ki bynta jong ka Ri, lah ban ïohi ïa u bad ïa ki dieng bakhlaw ki baïong ngiw-ngiw.

Naduh hyndai kulong, ki Khasi ki ngeit ba ha une u lum shong u Blei. Hynrei kim ju leit ai jynkñia-jynkhriam eiei ka bakyrpang namar ha kito ki por, u khun Khasi-Khara um don ka kñia-ka-khriam ka bajyrwit-jyrwat bad kaba bun kyndang kum mynta. Ki don tang ka nguh-ka-dem, ka duai-ka-phirat synlar, miet-step; bad lada ki noh-jynkñia ruh, ki pom shisien tohkhat tang uwei u blang, uba long u 'lang-ainguh ïa u Blei, Nongbuh-Nongthaw, Nongsei-Nongpynlong, u Trai-pyrthei shityllup. Tat ynda u Khasi u la pynjei ki blei-ki-dken laiphew har rukom, sa mih ka kñia-ka-khriam ruh laiphew-har jait.

La don uwei u briew, katkum ka jingong ki tymmen, uba kyrteng u Shyllong, une u la long u kñi ha la ïng-la-sem, ha la ka jait-ka-kynja. Haba u ïohi ba la bun eh kiba ïabuh ïaseng la ki phan ki phan bad ki blei-ki-dken bun shnat

bun rukom, ma-u ruh u la noh jynkñia ha u blei-u-dken uba shong halor une u lum. Suki-pa-suki, kane ka la nang-phriang ha kiwei-kiwei ruh. Maki ruh kum uta u Shyllong bad ki kur jong u, ki ïanoh ka kñia-ka-khriam ha une u lum. ïa u blei uba shong hangne ki sa ai kyr-teng da kaba khot ïa u, u blei jong u Shyllong, namar dei u Shyllong uba la seng, la buh, la pynnoh ka ainguh-aidem, ka kñia-ka-khriam ha uta u blei. Ynda kham hadien, ki sa khot 'lei Shyllong, bad ïa u lum ruh, u lum Shyllong, Naduh kata, ka jing-mane-blei ïa u 'lei Shyllong, ka nang-ïar bad nangpar kylleng ka ri Khasi bad Jaintia.

Ki Khasi ki dem-ki-mane, ki ieid ki burom ïa u, namar ki ong ba ki syiem Nongkrem ruh ki mih na u: bad ki Jaintia ruh ki noh ha u ka kñia-ka-khriam, ka kyrsan-kyrbah ban mane-blei ïa u. Haduh mynta-mynne, ym ju don ba leit thoh-dieng thoh-siej na une u lum, namar ki ñiew kyntang ba ym bit.

## XV

### KA PANSĤANDI DEM 'LOR KHAH

Mynhyndai eh haba ka um-ka-wah baroh ka dang sngur dang khuid bha khriang-khriang, la don ha kawei ka wah, ka thwei ka bajylliew. Kata ka thwei ka la long ha ryngngi, ka jaka ka basyaid bha bad miet bad step. Harud jong ka, ki mih bun ki khah kiba ieng naduh ki por barim-bajah, bad kiba la iada ia ka na ka lyer bad na u slap. Hangne hangtai la don ki 'tiewphlang bad ki 'tiewtyrkhang kiba pynsieng iwbiĥ ia ka phud-wah baroh, bad kiba pynsieng iwbiĥ ia ki 'erbah. Hangne, man ka miet, ki met-bneng bad ki khlur ka sahit ki wan peit ia la ka dur bha-briew, bad ki wan sum wan sleh, wan sad wan khyllong ha ka it-um.

Kawei ka Dkar samla ka ju wan shong syaid-sngi hapdeng ki khah, bad ka ju jngi-kai hangta hapoh thwei. La ka long kaba dang samla, dang khie dang san ka met-ka-phad, ka la long pynban ka bajaipdeĥ bad ka ba-alĥia. Kam ju kwah ban trei-ban-ktah, ban khiiĥ-ban-

beng, ne ban leit shane-shatai ban kynshew-  
kyndiap na ka bynta lashai-lashisngi. Naduh  
dang step haduh ban da miet ka sngi ram, ka  
shu thad-sngi ang-ang. Ka kyrteng jong ka, ka  
la long ka Panshandi. Nalor ba ka long ka  
ba-jaipdeh, ka la long ruh kaba jakhlia rynjaiñ,  
ka dap tang da ka ktieh baroh shirynieng,  
naduh khlieh haduh kjat. Nalor ba ka long ka  
bajakhlia, ka long ruh ka basniew dur shaweh,  
bad ka khmut-ka-khmat jong ka, ka long  
tyrdum.

Haba ka jingdum jong ka miet ka phyrnai  
da ka jingshai bad ka jingphalang jong u 'nai-  
rupa, ka Panshandi marwei-marwei ka mih  
napoh ki khah basañium, ka jngi-kai ha sla um  
jong ka thwei, bad ka peit lyngngoh ia ki khlur  
ba-phyrnai ba-phalang ha sla-um. Kam ju tip-  
thiah tip-dem baroh shi-miet bad ka shu lap-  
ngiah tang ban peit ia kita ki met-bneng  
phyrnai baphylla. Ka kwah ban poi ban iajan  
bad kita ki jynthaw bamaia, ka ngam shaduh  
traí jong ka thwei, hynrei kam lap satia ia ki.

Te, u 'Lurmangkara batyngshaiñ marwei ha  
sahit, haba u iohi ia ka Panshandi ba ka ap bad  
ka khmih lyngngoh ia ki khlur, man ka miet, u  
la wan hiar bad u la iapoikha-poiman bad ka,  
u la wan-rah la ka spah-ka-hajar, ka ksiar-ka-  
rupa, ka khor-ka-khriam bad u la shong bad ka  
hangta ha thwei. Ka Panshandi, haba ka la ioh

kat kane ka nusip kha-bha-sngi ka kmie, ka la sngewmeng-sngewsarong, ka la kiew 'langtylli bad ka la sngewhieng ka khmut. Ka la nang-kham-jaipdeh bad kham-alhia ban ia kaba mynshuwa. Kam shym tip shuh la ka trei-ka-ktah, ka khih-ka-beng, ka leit-ka-wan, hynrei tang ka thad-sngi ang-ang. U Mangkara u la sneng-la-kraw, la pyni la pynshai ba kan leh-smat leh-sting kumba leh lem ka pyrtnei baroh, hynrei ka pat, ka pynshah na ka 'kor-kadiang bad ka pynmih-noh na ka 'kor-kamon. Haba u la ngiah pa-la-ngiah ka kren-khroh kren-kjor, ka ja-li ka ja-um, u la lum la lang la tiar-la-tar, la spah-la-phew, la ksiar-la-rupa, bad baroh katba u la wanrah, u la song la teh khop bad u la kit biang sha la ing la sem, ha sahit-bneng. Bad naduh kata, um ju wan-hiar shuh sha kata ka thwei.

Ka Panshandi haba ka iohi ia kata, ka la khuslai, la iam, la sngewsih, ka la kyrpad ia u synfia sngi ba un wan-phai biang, hynrei u phai pynban da ka 'kor-kyn-riang. Kumta ka shu sei phnguid-phnguid la u ryndang bad ka mied sha suiñ ban iohi ba u wan sha kane ka pyrtnei, hynrei lehnohei. Ka shu im swai marwei hangta hapteng ki khah bad ka dap da ka khuslai-sngewsih, khlem tip sngewbha-sngewmiat, khlem tip ka rkhe-ka-kmen, bad hakhmat ki para-jynthaw baroh ka buhrieh khop-khop ia la ka khmat haduh kine ki sngi.

## XVI

### U RAMHAH

Mynhyndai eh haba ka ïaid-ka-ïeng jong ka pyrtnei-ka-mariang baroh ka dang shu long ngut-ngut nget-nget, ki briew kim pat shongneh thikna tang ha kawei ka jaka-ka-puta, bad ki dang shu shang kyntiap jaka kylleng ban rep ban riang bad ban ïoh phlang ïoh kynbat ïa la ki jynri-jyndub, haba kim pat sianti bad ba ka jingpalei ka dang synshar kynjai, la don uwei u briew u bajrong shiteng bneng. U la long u bamet-bah mlen, ki-kti-ki-kjat jong u ki baksah bad ki batylli bha, ki khohwah ruh ki baheh bha mdeng kumba shipad-kti. U la long u bakhlaifi haduh katta-katta ba wat u khla-u-thlen ruh kim shlan ban peit pyrshah ïa u. U la long u radbah uba baroh ki tip, namar ïa ka kyrteng jong u la nam kylleng ka ri baroh. U ju kham-sngewbha eh ban ïaidkai nador ki lum, ban jam shiliang ïa ki them bad ïa ki lyhuh-bah lyhuh-san. Na lum Sohpet-bneng sha lum Diengïei u la jam tang shiteng-jam, na lum Diengïei sha lum Shillong, u jam tang shi-jam na lum Shillong sha lum Mawpat, tang

shijam bad na lum Mawpat sha lum Sohpet-bneng, tang shijam. Namar ba ki pung jong u ki long ki bajrong, um shym shitom eiei ban ïaid sawdong ïa kiné ki lum. Ka kyrteng jong u, ka la long u Ramhah.

U la ïarap bad ïada shibun ïa kito kiba sahmawei sah-khyannah, ïa ka rangli-ka-juki, ka sem-shiliang, ka kup-shiliang, na ka jingleh bad ban-beiñ jong u rum-u-neng, u kadiang-ukamon ne utei-u-thie. Ka kyrteng, ka nam bad ki kam babha jong u, ki la par haman la ka thliew-ïng, wat ki khunlung-ki-khyannah ruh ki tip ïa u. Hynrei u kynja 'riewsniew-'riewsmeh, u kynja nongtuh-nongthiem, ki ma bad ki suh-  
jer riw tang shu ïohsngew ïa ka awad jong u.

Hynrei suki-pa-suki, haba u la ïohi ba ki briew baroh ki la burom bad ïaroh ïa ka jingbha jong u, u Ramhah u la kylla-long-noh u basarong, haduh ba baroh ki la isih kylla. Haba u la ïohi ïa kane, bad ïohsngew wer-wer ba wat ka kynthei-ka-khyannah ruh ka beiñ-ka-khoh, ka kynshi-kynéh ïa u, kata ka jingsarong jong u ka la meh-ding lep bad u la bitar sia. Kat sha ba u ïaid-u-ïeng, u pynduh-pynjot ïa ki jynthung jyntep jong ki briew, bad u pynlap dusmon ïa ki jynri-jyndub baroh; bad tang shipor nadien kane, baroh<sup>4</sup> ka shnong-ka-thaw, ka muluk-ka-jaka, ka la lynñiar-kaw ïa kata ka jingleh-kput jong u; hynrei la kin leh eiei ïa u



ruh, ym don ba shlan. Ma-u pat, u nang-leh-sat haban da biang da biang.

Ha kata ka por, ha khlieh shnong Sohra mynta, la don kawei ka iew kaba ki khot ka iew Umleng. Ha kata ka iew ki briew ki ju leit iathied-iatdie, na kylleng ki shnong, na sha thaiñ ri lum bad na sha thaiñ ri War ruh kumjuh. Sha kane ka iew, u Ramhah u ju leit, u kit artad la ka khoh-dung kaba kum u sup. Hapoh hangta, u ju thep ia ki kynsha laiphew-jait phew-sker, bad kat shaba u leit, u kit kyndung. Wei u la poi ha iew um ju pep ban lute, ban shim hi rek-rek kat ia kaba u mon. Ka nongiew-nonghat baroh, ka iabeh, ka iamai, iakynshi-kynphuit ia u, hynrei um pynsngew, u nang-kham-leh-than pynban bun shah. Ki kynthei kiba iashong-basa die jyndie, haba ki la iohi ia kata bun wat, ki la iapyrkhat buit kumno ban pyniap-noh ia u, namar ki tip ba wat lada kin ialang baroh shi-iew ruh kin ym lah leh eiei satia.

Hadien katto-katne por kawei ka mahajon ka bariewspah, kaba la wat buit khia-shi-khia ban pynhiat-kput ia ki jingleh-sat jong u Ramhah, ynda ka la khreh u khaw-u-kba, ka doh-ka-kah, ka syiar-ka-pylleng kyrhai ka la pynlong ka khawai-ka-dawai ka bakhraw, bad ka la wer ia ki para-nongdie-nongthied baroh kiba shong shajngai bad shajan shnong, ban wan ia leh kmen leh sngewbha ha kata ka khawai paidbah.

Haba kata ka ïa jong ka jingkhawai ka la poi, ki paidbah byllien ki la ïawan. La don ka put-ka-tem, ka shad-ka-kmen, ka sngewbha-sngewmiat baroh shi-sngi. Hynrei hapdeng jong kane ka sngewbha-sngewmiat, u paidbah u la shu ïasngap kynsan jar bad u shu ïapasiaw: "U Ramhah! U Ramhah!"

U Ramhah, haba u la tip ba don ka jingkhawai bad mano ba la pynlong, u la shu wan khnang tang ban ïoh pynsniew-noh ïa kata ka kmen-ka-sngewbha, namar u la tip ba baroh kim sngewbha ïa u. Ka trai-nongkhawai pat, ka la leh kumba ym don eiei ka bapher; ka la ai la ka ja-ka-doh ïa u Ramhah, uba la bam pynhiarsat haduh ba la thylli ki khiew baroh. Ha kawei na kita ki khiew ka la shet da ka ja-doh, bad ka thep ruh katto-katne ki nar isbad lyngkhot ki banep shir-shir. Hynrei ma-u ba um shym suba eiei, bad ba u pyrkhat tang ban shu bam-kput leh-kput, u la tian bad mew bad mew bad u la nguid jlek-jlek. Piat u la shong bad u la bam-kyrthai haduh ba la sur-ang. Haba u sngew ba la pura bad ym don jaka shuh ban thep, u la ïeng joit, u la leit-noh la ka leit.

Katba u nang-ïaid la ka lynti, u sngew ba suh ba thar ym don pyrtnei shuh; haba u la poi ha Thangkharang, u la pynshet bhek ïa la ka khoh bad u la thiah lyngkrang ha ranab-lum; katba nang-slem, katta kata ka jingsuh ka la

nang-jur. Kita ki nar ki la dung bad la phot ĩa ki snier-ki-snap jong u baroh, haduh ba-un da ĩap marwei hangta ha lum. Haba ki brierw baroh ki tip ba u la ĩap, kiba kmen ruh kito, kiba kyrkoh ruh kito, kiba sngewlem ruh kito.

Bun bun sngi u la sah iwtung hangta ha lum, haduh ban da boi sa u ksaiñ bad haduh ban da wan pynkhuid-pyut ka khlieng-ka-tyngab bad u pukni-bhur. Ki shyieng-ki-shruh jong u, ki la poi sakma shane shatai ba rong kylleng ki mrad-ki-mreng, bad haduh mynta ki shu sah hangta.

Katba nang-slem, nang-bun la ka por-ka-ĩa, kine ki shyieng, ki la kylla khyndew, bad ki kylla long ki par-shun, na kiba haduh kine ki sngi, u khun Khasi u tih shun ĩa lade bad u phah ruh kylleng ki ri thor. Haduh mynta-mynne ruh, kata ka khohdung jong u Rambah, ka dang-sah ha Thangkharang, ba u pynĩeng ha kyndon jong kawei ka riat.

## XVII

### U ÌAR

Ka thaiñ Sohra, naduh hyndai-hynthai ka la long kaba dap da ki lum-ki-them, ki riatbah riatšan, ki krem-ki-kroh bad ki lyhuh baiar. Ha ranab jong ki lum bad ha sharing jong ki riat, ki mih ki dieng bad ki tyrkhang, ki slew bad ki symparət kiba kaweh khwep-khwep ha ka jingbeh ki 'erbatemon. Ha shiteng-riat, ki phuh ki syntiew har rukom bad ki phlang baiwbih kiba pynsuhsieng ìa ka lum-ka-wah baroh. Bad ha trai kine ki riat-ki-ram, ki tuid ki wah baphyrnai phalang ìa ki kjat sngi Pyrem bad Synrai, bad ki kyrhuh, ki byrthen ha ka por Lìur. Ki khlaw badum bad baiiong, ki tap lup ìa ki ranab lum, bad ñiar eh ba ki kjatsngi kin ioh ban rung lyngba. Kine ki jaka ki long kiba kynjah jlam-jlam bad kiba pynsngewtmang; bad ñiar eh ba ki briew kin leit kin wan kum sha kita ki jaka. Pynban, la kim long ki jaka-leit jaka-wan, ne ki jaka-shong-briew, la ong ba ki long ki jaka ha kiba ki kynja ksuid bad ki puri ki shong. Ki ong ba kine ki ksuid ne puri, ki ju kem ìa ki briew kiba leit sha kito

ki jaka-shong jaka-sah jong ki, bad ki ju leh ia  
ki bun rukom. Ki ong ba kane, ka dang jia  
haduh kine ki sngi ruh, ba don ki briew kiba  
ioh-ksuid ne ioh-puri.

Mynhyndai eh, ha kawei ka ranab lum ha  
Saitsohpen, la shong uwei u puri uba kyrteng u  
Iar, ryngkat bad la ka pyrsa. Kine baroh  
arngut ki la shong la sah bad ki la im kum ki  
briew hi. Ki ing-briew ha kito ki por, ki ñiar  
bad ki iajngai bad ym shym la don ba suba eiei  
ia kita shikñi-shipyrsa. U Iar, u la leit kylleng  
shane-shatai, bad u iaïd banang-batip sawdong  
ki shnong-ki-thaw, ki muluk-ki-jaka, ban leit  
bat-khun, bad ki briew ruh ki ju shaniah ia u.  
Namar ba u long u radbah u bakhlaiñ, u la  
shna hangta ha ranab lum kawei ka lyngknot  
ka baheh ha kaba u ju shong-kai syaid-sngi,  
haba um leit-jingleit.

Ynda la katto-katne por, kata ka puri, ka  
pyrsa jong u Iar, ka la iapoikha bad uwei u  
briew uba kyrteng u Syntemiar. Ha kawei ka  
sngi, kata ka puri ka la ong ha u Syntemiar:  
“Ew ka jingkwah siarkob kabam lah ong shuh.  
Khie seh leit wad ba nga kwah bam eh.” U  
Syntemiar u la shim la ka waitkhmut, u la mih  
bak bad u la ngam ia ka khlaw-ka-btap, ka sa-  
ngam-sajah kat shaba u tip ba don lakait. U la  
pom bad u la khoh ia ka kob-kait bad u la ioh  
bun ki siarkait ki balung kirkir hapoh kob. Haba

u la ioh bun tylli, u la wanlam ia ki sha la ing bad u la ai ha la ka tnga. Hynrei maka pat, tang shu iohi ia kita ki siarkait, ka la kynwu-kynwa, kynshi-kyneh haduh bym bit shuh, bad ka la ong: "Waw, me la biej phngar! Haba ong ba men leit wad siarkob, te me wan-rah pynban da ki niut kynsha aiu kine?"

Janmiet, ynda la wan u kni, ka la iathuh ha u ia ka jingbiej u Syntemiar bad ia kaba la jia baroh. Hynrei ma-u u shu puh-samrkhie bad u la kular ia ka ba kan sa ioh hadien shisngi arsngi. Kum lashai, u la ialam ia u Syntemiar, bad ki la ialeit baroh arngut shaphang Khatar-bleng. U Iar, hangta, u tang shu ioh iwei i khunlung iba dang shu lah kha, u la sop bha khop da ki dobwai, u la ai ha u Syntemiar ba un leit ai ha kata ka pyrsa, bad u la phah-noh ia u sha ing.

Katba u nang-iaid weibriew ha kata ka lyn-ti, u Syntemiar u la poi pyrkhat shaphang ki siarkob, siarkait. U la pyrkhat marwei-marwei: "Haleh, yn dei kine kita ki siarkob ba ka ong ha kato ka sngi! Haba kito kiba leit ai ma-nga ruh, ka ong ba kim dei, hato kin long pat kumno kei?" Kumta u la loit ia ita i jynsong; bad u la kyndit katlah-katlai haba u iohi pynban da i khunlung iba dang lung ngih-ngih. "Pleng! kum ine mo," u la kren weibriew, "ita i siarkob ba ka kwah bam eh!"

Kumta, u la song biang khop bad u la wan-rah sha la ka tnga. Maka, ka tang shu ioh ia ita i song, ka la kmen la sngewbha ym don pyrthei shuh; bad ka la buh tyngkai khop. U Syntemiar pat, u ap hi kmang ban iohi kumno kan leh ia ita i jynsong. U la leh mynleh bun kam shane shatai tang ban ioh-syntiat bad u la rieh khop ha iwei i jaka i babit bha.

Ka tnga jong u kaba la pyrkhat kmang tang ia ita i song ba la phah u kni, haba ka iohi ba u Syntemiar um don shuh ba la kynjah jar, ka la sei lor bad ka la loit. Ka dur-ka-dar, ka khmut-ka-khmat jong ka, ka la kylla wak. Ka rngiew bad ka dur briew jong ka, ki la shu jah kyndit. Katno ka isaitmet ban peit! Ka la bat baroh ar'ti ia ita i khunlung-ia; ka la dait bad mam bad mam, haduh ba u Syntemiar um shlan shuh ban peit. Haba ka la lah bam kumta im-im peit-peit, ka la leh myntrei-mynktah shane-shatai. Hamar kumta, u Syntemiar u la mih nangta na la ka jaka-rieh: "Pleng," u la ong, "pha phah wad siarkob ia nga da i khunbriew iba dang shu lah kha, ba phan bam im-im peit-peit kumto? Wow nga ieh! Pleng pha bam-doh-briew kumto? Pha da kylla sa ka dur-ka-dar ka khmut-ka-khmat baroh haduh ba la kum ka ksuid khyllah-sngi au-re. Shi! Shi! yn nai im shuh ban kum pha eh, la suk ka ia!" U la kynshi kyneh ia ka kumne, haduh ba kan kyllie ia u 'niuhamat ruh kam nud shuh.

Ha kata ka janmiet, haba la poi u ĩar, ka la ĩathuh ĩa kaba la jia baroh, khamtam ĩa ka jingkrenbeiñ jong u Syntemiär. U ĩar, u kñi jong ka, haba u la ĩohi la ka pyrsa ba ka ĩam, ka sngewsih khlem jingtngen, u la bitarlep, u la ĩeng-joit na ba shong, bad u la kynjat ĩa u Syntemiär phak shi-kynjat. U Syntemiär u la tyllun lykhuit-lykhuit nangta na ranab bad u la kyllamaw ha kjat-lum.

Haduh kine ki sngi, ĩa kata ka jaka-shong u ĩar ki khot ka ri ne u lum jong u ĩar. Kata ka lyngknot jong u ha ranab lum ka dang-sah haduh mynta ruh, bad ki khot ĩa ka, ka Lyngknot u ĩar. Bad haduh mynta-mynne, ĩa uta u maw ha trai lum, ki khot Syntemiär.



## XVIII

### KA JYNTHOH BA LA JAH

Da kaba pynngat ia ka Diengiei, u khunbynriew u la pynkheĩñ-noh ia ka jutang ba u Blei u la iateh bad u briew. Bad naduh kata ka por, u briew u la nang-hiar nang-hiar na kata ka jinglong-hok bad ka jingtip-jingmane Blei, kaba mynshuwa ka sngi. U la sah ha ka dum ha ka biej, ha ka palat-ka-paliang, ha ka iaid tare ruma kum u bamatlah. La synshar sa ka khawpud-ka-khaweit, ka tieng-biej ka tieng-kynsha, haduh ba um nang thiah nang dem, nang shong nang sah palei shuh, bad u la shu iaid lamwir shane-shatai. La u peit ki khmat, la u sngap ki shkor, um iohi bad um sngewthuh eiei, um iohsngew bad um shemphang eiei.

Haba u la poi ha kat kane ka jinglong, ha kat kane ka khmied-long-bneng bad ka dum-dngiem, u la shyngkhan khait, bad u la ieng ka kyrpad Blei katba nang la ka buit, la ka lad. U Blei u la i bad u la sngewsynei ia u bynriew bapli. Kumta u la bthah ia u Khasi bad ia u Dkhar ruh ban leit hakhmat jong u halor uwei

u lum bajrong. Haba kine baroh arngut ki la poi halor uta u lum, u Blei u la paw ha ki. U la hikai la bthah, la sneng la kraw ia ki, laisngi laimiet lynter; bad haba u la lah pynthoh ia kine ki aiñ jong u, u la ai bad u la phah-noh ia ki ban leit hikai sha la ka jait-ka-kynja.

Kine baroh arngut, ki la kmen, la sngewbha ba ki la nang la tip biang ia ka jingthoh bad ia ki aiñ ba u Blei u la buh ha ka pyrthei, bad ba ki la ioh ruh ia kita ki jynthoh-jyntar ban hikai ia la ki para-bynriew.

Katba ki la nang-iahiar da kabā sngewkmen bad kaba sngewbha, ki la iapoi ha trai jong uta u lum, ha kaba la don ka wah-bah ka baiar, bad haba ki iohi ba ka shlei-umsaw ki la shyngkhan tiaw ban klan sha shiliang. Ki la pyrkhat ban iasah-miet-noh hangta ha rud-wah, hynrei kata ka khubor bad ka jingthrang jong ki ban ioh leit-lam kloi sha la ki para-jait, ka kyntuit ia ki ban kyrkieh ban pynpoi kloi sha la ka jaka-ka-muluk. Kumta ki la iakut-jingmut ba la kumno-kumno ruh kin shu iajngi bam-bam ban dup poi sha shiliang. Bad ki la iapyrkhat-buit ban ym pynsniew ia kata ka jynthoh, ba ioh kin dei um bad ioh kin jot.

Uta u Dkhar, namar u don u 'ñiuhtrong u bajrong, u la teh syngit sbak ia kata ka jynthoh, bad u la jngi la ka jngi, haduh ban da poi sha

shiliang-wah. U la hikai, u la batai ĩa la ki para-jait baroh kat kumba la thoh, bad ki brierw ruh, ki la roi jingtip-jingnang.

U Khasi pat, namar um jrong shñiuh kum uta u Dkhar, u la shu dait ha ki bniat ĩa kata ka jynthoh, bad u la jngi la ka jngi. Ynda u la poi marshiteng wah, namar ba kata ka um ha kham long khriang, bad ba u la thait ba um ĩoh pynhiar-mynsiem bha ba set ka shyntur, u la kum noh ka khlieh. Kata ka jynthoh ka la jhieh bad u la kum nguid klak. Hangta, u la sngew-dukha, u la pisa bad shitom-jingmut ba u la duh noh ĩa ka jynai jong u Blei, kaba long ym tang ĩa u shimet, hynrei ĩa ki para-jait baroh. Kumta u la jngi dadien wak, bad u la leit biang sha kliar uta u lum ban ĩapan biang da kawei. Hynrei um shym ĩakynduh shuh; bad u shu wan-phai thylli sha la ka ri ka-muluk:

Haba u la poi ha la ka muluk-ka-jaka, u la khot la lum ĩa ki parajait, parakher-paramer, parashnong parathaw baroh, bad u la ĩathuh ha ki tiakpatiak ĩa kaba la jia baroh, naduh basdang haduh bakut. Baroh kiba ĩadon hangta, ki la ĩasngewsih, sngew-pangnud-pangnam ba ki la duh-noh ĩa kata ka jynthoh na kaba kin ĩoh ĩa ki laiphew jingnang-jingtip baroh, bad ki la lum da kawei ka dorbar-bah ha kaba u khun-Khasi shityllup u la ĩapoi-lang. Hangta ki la ĩakren-ĩakhana shaphang kita ki aifi ba la

ĩathuh uta u nongmihkhmat jong ki, bad ki la  
ĩabat ha la marwei-marwei hi ĩa ki jingtip-jing-  
nang kiba ma-u u la ĩathuh ha ki.

Te, naduh kata ka sngi jong kata ka dorbar-  
pyllun, u khun-Khasi-Khara haduh kine ki  
sngi, u nguh u mane Blei, u im-u-man ha pyr-  
thei marwei ne bad ki para-jynthaw baroh, kat-  
kum kita ki khanatang bad ki khana-pateng-  
pakit ĩa ki aiñ Blei kiba u ĩoh pateng-pateng  
naduh kito ki 'pakulong-kumak, ki 'meikulong-  
kumah, kiba la don ha kata ka dorbar. ĩa kine  
u shon ha la ka dohnud bad u aiti pateng-la-  
pateng ha la ki khun-ki-ksiew ba maki ruh kin  
leh kumjuh.

Haduh mynta-mynne, na kata ka jynthoh  
ba la kum nguid-noh, ki Khasi, ĩa u briew ne  
ka briew ki basian-bashalak, banep-baproh-  
jingmut, ki ong u briew ne ka briew uba dap  
shikpoh ka buit.

## XIX

### U SUIDNOH BAD U THLEN.

Naduh mynhyndai kulong eh, ka don ka khlaw ha Laitryngew kaba ki khot haduh mynta-mynne ka 'Lawsuidnoh. Ka long ka 'lawlynnong ha kaba don bun ki dieng-bah diengsan, bad ka long bniap bha, namar ym ju don ba leit pom ne pynngat dieng na kata ka jaka. Kata ka jaka kaba dum tiw-tiw bad miet bad sngi; hynrei ia ka khlaw lah ban iohi kyn-diang na shaphang ri thor baroh.

Ka long ruh ka 'law-kyntang, ha kaba baroh, bad Khasi bad Dkhar ki pynshet la ka jingngait, jingmane, jingnohkñia ha u Ryngkew-u-Basa uba ki khot u Suidnoh. Ki briew baroh, namar ba ki la pynkyntang ia kata ka khlaw ha u Suidnoh, kim ju shlan ne nud leit leh thala, kum ban leit thoh-dieng thoh-siej; wat tang ban shu leit shajan ruh ki tieng ioh yn jia eiei, namar ki kheifñ ba lada kin leh kumta, ka long kumba leit pynbyrsieh, ne leit pynthut ia la u Ryngkew-u-Basa, uba la sharai ia ki, bad ia ka shnong-ka-thaw baroh.

U Suidnoh ruh, khyndiat-pa-khyndiat u la nang-ïoh nang-ïoh burom-surom, ka nohkñia-nohkhriam, ka aibam-aidih, na u briew, haduh ba ka nam-ka-burom jong u, ka la par kylleng ka snieh jong ka pyrthei. Katba u briew u nang-roi ha kane ka pyrthei, katta ruh ka bor bad ka nam jong u Ryngkew Suidnoh ka la nang phriang. Kumta bun-bun snem u la shong-suk kynjai hangta ha 'lawkyntang khlem don ba pynthut mano-mano ne khlem don ba pynwit ïa u. U la im-suk sadhai, ha ka burom-surom, ka nam-ka-kyrteng, hapdeng u bynriew shityllup ka sla pyrthei.

• • •

Naduh dang nyngkong ka sngi, u Blei, Trai Nongbuh - Nongthaw, Nongsam - Nongbynta, Nongpynlong-pynman, u la don uwei u kynja myntri, ha ka dorbar bneng jong U; hynrei na ka bynta ki katto-katne ki daw kiba sakhi pyrshah ïa uta u myntri, u la beh bad u la shop-noh ïa u arsut shapoh khyndai-pateng-ñiamra. Uta u myntri, ynda u la hiar-nob na kat kata ka kyrdan bakhraw, ka jinglong myntri ha ka dorbar-bneng, u la sngewjah-burom khait, bad u la kyrpad ïa u Trai Nongthaw, ba un shah ïa u, ba un wan shong ha sla-khyndew, bad wan-bam wan-dih ryngkat bad u bynriew. U Blei ruh u la shah ïa kata.

Ynda u la swait bad wad jaka shongkylleng, u la wan poi ha 'Lawsuidnoh, Laitryngew. U la kyrpad ia u Suidnoh ba un shah ia u ba un shong un sah ryngkat bad u hapoh kata ka khlaw, hynrei un thaw la ka jaka-ka-puta hapoh ramew. U Suidnoh, namar um sngew-phoida ban iakhing bad ba um kwah ban bynnud ia ka poh-ramew, haba u ia lade u shong halor, u la shah sngewbha. Uta u myntri pat, haba u Suidnoh u la shah sngewbha, u la krang ia ka khyndew, u la pynkylla-krem pynkylla-kroh ia kata ka khlaw, bad u la sam lyngba ia ka lumka-wah haduh ba kan da poi sha Pomdoloï. U la kylla bseiñ ia lade wen-lywen, bad u la dem la thiah hangta ter-lyter. Ka tdong jong u ka leit poi sha krem Pomdoloï, bad ka khlieh pat, ha 'Lawsuidnoh, harud-lynti ba leit ba wan ki briew. Ha neng-khlieh u krang ia ka khyndew haduh ba kan da kylla long kawei ka 'liew-long heng-ryngheng.

Naduh kata ka por, ki briew kiba leit-iëw leit-hat, leit-siew leit-tda, leit khai-pateng, ne leit-trei leit-ktah, leit-lyngkha-risai, haba ki poi hajan kata ka thliew, ki phet raimaw-raidieng ba ki tieng ia uta u mrad uba shong hangta hapoh krem 'liewlong. Ma-u pat, haba lohi ia ki briew ba ki ia-iaid brum-brum, jar ia ino ma iba u kham ijem-rngiew, u kjit siak, kumba kjit ka thwei ia i sla dieng, bad u nguid kluk. U la lai-

leh kumne man ka sngi, bun-bun taiew, bun-bun bnai. Ki briew ki la khot ia kata ka jaka ka krem thlen bad ia uta u mrad uba kylla bseiñ ki la sin u Thlen. Ka jingpynjutor briew, bad Khasi bad Dkhar, jong une u Thlen ka la par kylleng, haduh ba ka leit-ka-wan, ka trei-ka-ktah, ka la shyngkhan hi khait.

U khun-bynriew u la kheiñ-la-khai, u la pyniäp ka syiar-ka-sniang, ka masi-ka-blang ban kyrpad ia u Blei, Trai Nongbuh-Nongsei, ban pynduh-noh ia uta u mrad bambriew. Hynrei u Blei, namar u la khlei la ka juban naduh dang nyngkong ka sngi, ba un kylla-jutang pat kam shonghok. Kumta u la bsiap ka buit-ka-sap ha u briew ba un iawad-lad ban pyniäp-pynduh ia uta u Thlen. U bynriew bad Khasi bad Dkhar, u la ialum dorbar bun sngi bun taiew, ban wad-lad kumno ban pyniäp-noh ia uta u Thlen; hynrei kim lah iäpynkut da kumno-kumno ruh, namar ym don bashlan ban leit shur shajan ka krem ban pyniäp ia u. Ynda la bun la ka sngi la ka ia ba ki iasaid-iawoh, iawad-buit wad-dong kumne, ki la iäkynmaw ia u Suidnoh, ba dei tang ma-u uba lah ban leit ha u Thlen, namar ba ki iashong-lang ha kajuh ka khlaw. Kumta ki la ai jynkfia ha u, ki la tyrwa ka blang-ka-masi, ka syiar-ka-sniang ba un iarap ia ki ban pyniäp ia uta u mrad. U Suidnoh, uba la iohi da ka jingsngewsih ia ka jinglehsat



pynhiarkput jong u Thlen, u la bah-khlieh ba un iarap ia u briew, namar u la pyrkhat ha lade ba, lada yn ym pyniap-noh ia u Thlen, ki briew baroh kin lut-noh na ka pyrthei, bad ia u pat, yn ym don shuh ba burom, ba ai ka kñia-ka-khriam, ka bam-ka-dih,

Ha kawei ka sngi iew-bah, ba long ka iew-blei ha Lynghing-Khongkhen, u Suidnoh, u la khreh leit iew la dang step; shuwa ban mih-noh na la khlaw u la leit shajan ka 'liewlong jong u Thlen bad u la ong: "Ko um, yn wan thied aïu ia phi na iew ki blei?" U Thlen u la kyndit na bathiah, u la khih wen-lywen bad namar ba u la sngaid than da kaba bam doh-briew, u la dam ka khmut-ka-khmat baroh, khlem lah khyllie shuh la ki 'niehmat, u la ong "To phi um, wan thied tang shilyngkhot ka kshong sniang, namar nga la sngewngiah tang kane ka doh-briew baroh shikatta." U Suidnoh u la mih-bak, u la kylla ia lade kum u briew, bad u la leit ha u lyngdoh-kñia 'Lawsuidnoh. Kata ka rngiew-briew jong u Suidnoh, ka la hukum ia uta u lyngdoh ba un shna marmar khlem pynslem wat tang shikhyllipmat ruh, ia kawei ka shlem, kham pajih na kata ka 'liewlong jong u Thlen, bad ban shna kawei ka nap ka baheh bad bajrong. Haba kata ka shlem ka la dep, u la thang da uwei u mawleifi, u balieh kshuid-kshuid kum ka kshong-sniang,

bad u la phah pyrsut haduh ba un da khluit bha tar. Ynda la sdang noh ka sngi, ba la sdang wan-iew wan-hat ki briew, u la khap ia uta u mawleiñ khluit, u la mareh sha ka 'liewlong jong u Thlen bad u la pyrta: "Ko um, ko um, kloi ba nga kyrkieh! Ang, ang, kane ka doh ba phi phah-thied hynne. Nga la ioh ruh da kaba kysai bad ka ba-ibang bha; baroh shi-iew ki la bynnud ba nga lap ba thied noh ma-nga! Phi te, uba la bha bok sat. Ang um, ang!" U Thlen ba um shym suba-sniew eiei ia ka buit-phon buit-shukor jong u Suidnoh, u la ang heb la ka shyntur dohweh bad u khapbrip ngaiñ-ngaiñ. "Pynhap 'um" u la ong. U Suidnoh, haba u khongoid liak, u iohi ba saw haiñ-haiñ, ba u la ang la ka shyntur kaba kat kata ka krem 'liewlong, u pynhap pduk ia uta u mawleiñ, u phet de soit. Uta u mawleiñ, namar ba u Thlen u kjit, u la poi shaduh ka kpoh, hangta u la thang pynpdung ia ki snier-ki-snap baroh, haduh ba u Thlen u la sngew ba ym don pyrthei shuh. U la lympat, syngngeit ia lade hangta hapoh krem; la win-ka-lum ka wah baroh, la twa ka riat-ka-ram, la kyllon sa ka dieng ka maw, la khih u paid-u bynriew bad la ka tieng haduh ba ym don pyrthei shuh. Tang shiphang, baroh ka la jem jai, kumba ym shym la jia eiei ruh.

Kumta u Suidnoh, u la leit biang shata sha 'liewlong; la u peit u iohi ba u Thlen um khih

um ksar shuh, la u kawang da ka maw-ka-dieng ruh, shu jar-jar; mih pynban tang u 'kaiñ-ïong uba her wung-wung. Hangta u la phah-tem ka ksing-ka-dhah, ka bom-ka-nakra, ban khot ïa u bynriew baroh, na kylleng ka sla pyrthei, namar ba u la ïap u Thlen, ba kin wan ïabam khawai. La win-ir ka pyrthei-kamariang, ba khih u bynriew, bad Khasi bad Dkhar, bad mihngi bad sepngi, ban wan bam-khawai ïa kata ka doh Thlen. Hynrei, namar ban sei ïa u Thlen na 'Liewlong 'Lawsuidnoh, ka kham-shitom bad ba lada ki briew baroh kin leit kiew hangta, ym bit namar ba ka long ka 'lawkyntang, kumta ki la ïamynjur ban leit sha krem Pomdoloï, ban sei ïa u da kaba ring na ka tdong.

U paidbah ubym tip shuh, bad shynrang bad kynthei, bad rangbah bad khynnah bad Khasi bad Dkhar ki la ïasop ban ïatan shabar ïa u Thlen; ki la ring-shi-ring ïa u, ba un mih ka khlieh, haduh ba ki la leit poi sha ka jaka kaba ki khot, haduh mynta-mynne ka **Dainthlen** Hangta, ki la leit rah ka wait-ka-tari, ka shang-ka-prah, ki la ot tukra-tukra ïa ka met baroh shilynter bad ki la sam lang ban ïabam bad Khasi bad Dkhar katba ki ïadon baroh. Ki Khasi, ki la shet ha la ka rukom-khasi, bad ki Dkhar ruh ki la shet-la-tiew ha la ka rukom-dkhar.. Bad namár ba ki lymun bad ki bang

ia ka doh ki kynja bseiñ, ki la bam lut phoiñ, khlem pynsah wat shidkhot ruh. Ki Khasi pat, ba ki kham bashia, bad ba kim ju mlien ban bam ia ka kynja bseiñ kynja ktiar, kim shym la lah ban bam-lut ia kata ka doh-sam ba la ai ia ki. Kumta ki sliew da ka ding kaba klang kum ka lawar-ding, ban thang-noh ia kata ka batam-basah baroh, khnang ban ym sah-snap eiei shuh na u Thlen, ioh un kylla biang.

Haba ki la dang ialum ialang kumne, kawei ka briew, namar u khun-rangbah jong ka um shym ioh wan sha kata ka khawai-dawai, ka la buhrieh shidkhot ka doh, ka la song khop da ka sla bad ka la thep hapoh pla, ban dup ai ia u ynda ka poi ha ing. Haba la dep kata ka khawai-dawai, ka bamja-bamdoh ki briew baroh ki la iapra bad ki la ialeit sha la shnong-la-shnong, sha la ing-la-sem, da ka jingkmen, jingsngewbha ba la iap u nongshun jong ki. Hynrei ia kita ki wait-ki-tari, ki shang-ki-prah, ki la iehnoh hangta hi, namar kim kwah shuh ban rah ia kito ki tiar-ki-tar kiba la bit snam-thlen.

Ynda la poi ha ing, kata ka briew, ka la sei-lor ia ita i dkhoh doh-thlen bad ka la thep ha i ruh buh ktung, ba ka sdien ha tyngir, ban dup pynshet pynsdieh ynda la wan kam wan duk uta u khun rangbah. Hynrei ynda la dap shi-sngi ruh ka shu klet, ynda la dap arsngi shu

kumta, lai sngi ruh shu kumta hi, kumba shoh-  
 tyndep aŭ-re-aŭ. Te, ha kawei ka miet, haba  
 ki la iohthiah sak-sak baroh shi-ŭng, kata ka  
 briew, ka la iohsngew ba ud hi-shi-hi iei-re-iei,  
 hangta halor tyngir. Ka la jngoh, la peit bha  
 ia ka kyndong-kynshrot baroh, hynrei kam lap  
 eiei. Kumno-re-kumno, ka la shim ia ita i ruh  
 buh ktung, la ka peit, ka iohi pynban da ine i  
 bseiñ-rit ba i khih lir-shi-lir, kumba i ksaid  
 hangta hapoh ruh. "Waw ko bynriew! to rap  
 lem ma-phi, hynrei te nga la iap la duh-jait  
 khait." Katno ka ta ka briew ka la kyndit haba  
 ka iohsngew ia uta u bseiñ-rit ba u kren kum ki  
 briew hi. Te ka la kylli: "Me dei uei ba me  
 shim da kane ka dur bseiñ ban wan kiew khyll-  
 lah ha ŭng jong nga?" "Wa" la ong u bseiñ,  
 "phim kynmaw shuh ba u khun-bynriew u  
 pyniap ia nga, u la iabam, iathang-duh ia ka  
 doh jong nga, hynrei tang phi, phi la tyngkai  
 shidkhot? To isynei seh ia nga, to ri, to sumar,  
 to bsa to btiah, nga ruh, ngan kyrkhu-kyrdoh  
 ia phi, ngan ai-spah ai-hajar, ka ksiar-ka-rupa,  
 ka khor-ka-khriam; ngan pynphuh-pynphieng  
 ia ka ŭng-ka-sem jong phi, ia ka trei-ka-ktah, ka  
 khai-ka-pateng, bad phin suk phin saiñ kyrhai."  
 Kata ka briew, haba ka la iohsngew shaphang  
 ka spah-ka-hajar, ka ksiar-ka-rupa, ka khor-ka-  
 khriam, ka la kmen ym tip briew shuh, ka la  
 shim ia uta u bseiñ, ka la song-khop ha ka  
 jaiñsem dhara bad ka la thep-khop hapoh  
 synduk.

Ynda la katto-katne taiew, uta u Thlen ba la im biang, u la ong ia kata ka briew : “Nga la leh kumba nga kular, hynrei, nga ruh, nga thngan ; pha dei ban ai 'langthohkhlieh ia nga ban bam.” Kata ka briew ka la phah wad kylleng ban ioh katto-katne tylli ki blang kiba thoh ka khlieh. Hynrei haba ka la leit-lam sha u Thlen, u la byrngem-byrit ia ka : “Haba nga ong,” u la ong, “Phan ai 'langthohkhlieh, pha wanlam pynban da ka mrad aiu kane”? Haba u la kynteit kumne, kata ka briew ka la khaweit bad ka la ong : “Te, ka 'langthohkhlieh aiu kynrad, phi kwah, haba nga la wanlam kine ruh phim treh”? “Sa ia kata ruh pham tip”? la kynhied u Thlen “ai ia nga ngan bam ia kiba kum ma-pha.” Haba ka la iohsngew, ia kane, bad ka la sngewthuh ba u pan briew, ka la suhjer har baroh shiryneieng bad ka la ong : “Waw, ko kynrad, naei ngan leit ioh ia kaba phi pan?” “Lada pham ioh,” la ong u Thlen, “ngan bam ia pha, ia ki khun jong pha, bad ia ki ba ha ing ha sem jong pha baroh.” Bad shisha, ka la jia kumta. Hadien shisngi arsngi, ba kam ai briew, la iap uwei na ki khun jong ka, hadien katto-katne sngi sa uwei — kumta ka la ieng ka beh, ka pyniap briew, kumba ngi khot mynta ka **beh nongshoh-noh**, ban ioh ai snam-briew ia uta u Thlen. U Thlen ruh, u la nang khelaiñ nang khelaiñ-bor ; bad ka jingri ia u ruh ka la nang-roi nang-roi haduh kine ki sngi.

Mynta-mynne, ia kito kiba ri ia u bad ki-  
 bym pynbiang ka ai snam-briew, u pynduh-  
 pynjot ia ka ing-ka-sem jong ki, ne u pynkhlem-  
 raiñ ia ki da ka ba pynpaw ia lade bad kylla-  
 dur kum u 'kha-thli, ne kum u miaw, ne ha  
 kiwei-kiwei pat ki rukom, namar u long u  
 kynja-ksuid-kynsha uba kwah ban pynshitom  
 bad pynjot ia u khun-bynriew. Ki nongri Thlen  
 pat, khnang ban ai jingknia ia uta u kni-u-kpa  
 jong ki, haba kim ioh ban pyniap im-im peit-  
 peit ia u briew, ki shu khap shñiuh ne ot ia ki  
 tyrsim, ne ot ia ki jaiñ-ki-nep jong u, bad ki  
 pung ha u Thlen. Hynrei kine kiba shah ot ne  
 khap-thlen, wei kiba dang bat la ka knia-ka-  
 khriam, ki leit pynkit ha u Suidnoh ba un iada  
 ia ki kumba u la leh mynhyndai kulong eh.

Haduh kine ki sngi, kata ka 'lawsuidnoh ka  
 dang sah; don ruh ha ka bun ki kynja 'liew-  
 long kiba la twa ha u Jumai. Kane ka khlaw  
 ka dang-long hi ka 'lawkyntang, bad ka don  
 bun-bun ki diengbah-diengsan. Dang don ruh  
 kata ka krem ñiamra kaba leit shaduh krem  
 Pomdaloi. Ha kata ka jaka kaba ki ot tukra-  
 tukra ia ka met u Thlen, bad ha kaba ki iasam-  
 doh, dang don tyngkreiñ kita ki wait, ki shang  
 bad ki prah, bad ki khot ia ka, **ka Dainthlen.**  
 Hajan jong ka, don kawei ka kshaid kaba ki  
 khot ka kshaid Daiñthlen, kaba don kawei ka  
 thwei ka bajylliew, ha kaba uta u mawleiñ u la

tyllun bad ngam ; bad ha kaba ka dieng lyng-khot, ha kaba ki la shaiñ-doh, ka la per bun sngi bun ãa, haduh ba la kit-noh ãa ka da ka umsaw.

U Khun Khasi haduh kine ki sngi, u khaw-eit ãa u Thlen bad um ju shlan ban leit tang marwei shiliang, shano-shano ba kynjah, namar u tieng ãa ki nongri-thlen, kiba mane blei ãa uta u 'suid-kynsha. Hynrei ãa u Dkhar-u-kling, u thlen um bam, namarba u la bam pynduh-jait ãa u, ha kata ka khawai mynhyndai.

Ia ki jait syiem, u thlen um ju don bor, don iktiar eiei, namar khamtam ãa u kynja-syiem u tieng shikham mynsiem. Na kane ka daw, kito ki nongri-thlen kiba la btai ban shakri ãa u, haba ki kwah ban beh-noh ãa une u ksuid bam-briew, ki leit sha u syiem-u-kmie, ki aiti ha u ãa ki mar kordor baroh, bad u syiem pat u ai pli ãa ki da kiwei. Kumjuh ruh, haba khap-thlen ãa u ñiuhkhlieh ne ãa ki jaiñ, ki leit sha ki jait syiem ba kin thang da u narsaw, ãa kato ka jaka ba la ot ne khap, bad kito ki briew kiba la shah-khap, kim ju lei-lei shuh.



## XX

### KI MAW NGUID NONGSHOHNOH

Mynhyndai eh, ka Nongpriang ka la long kum kawei ka nongbah kaba pynñaid bad synshar ña kiwei kiwei pat ki shnong kiba long hapoh jong ka. Ka la long ka shnong ka baheh bad ka babun briew ha kaba u nongsynshar, u nongpynñaid ña kita ki shnong-ki-thaw baroh, u la shong. Ka long ka jaka ka babit bha ban shna ki kut, ki kharai, ban ñatur pyrshah bad ban ñada na ki nonghiar-thma. Mynta, la kine ki kut ki la khyllern bad kita ki kharai ki la twa lut, bad hapdeng jong ki, ki ñeng sa ki 'lawbah bad ki bniap-bah, hynrei ki long ki dak kiba pynpaw tyngkreiñ bad pyni shynna ña ka burom jong ka thaiñ ri War kaba ker sawdong ña ki.

Na ki shnong bad ki jaka ba ka Nongpriang ka la dei ban synshar, ka shnong Mawkaliar ka la long kawei. Kane ka shnong la ka long kum ka nongkyndong, kam shym da jngai eh na Nongpriang. Ka la long ka jaka kabym bun briew, ka bakynjah bad kaba tap da ki 'law-

bah 'lawsan suda. Hangne-hangtai don bun ki  
 maw ki baheh-baheh, ki baŋong ngiw-ngiw bad  
 kiba i kumba ki la don hangta bun-bun phew  
 hajar snem. Hapdeng kine ki 'lawbah-'lawsan.  
 don bun ki lynti Khasi kiba pom kadiang-  
 kamon bad kiba leit kut hapoh lyngkha ne  
 hapoh bri jong ki briew. Ka la long ka shnong  
 kaba ieng hapdeng artylli ki lum ki baheh;  
 hapdeng jong kine ki lum, don ka them ka  
 baŋar kaba dap da ki diengbah-diengsan, bad  
 lyngba jong ka, ka tuid ka wah hapdeng ki  
 khriang bad ki lngen. Namar, kata ka jaka ka  
 long ka batngen jai-jai bad ka bapyngngad na  
 ka jingshoh jong ka jingshit jong ka sngi ha ki  
 thaiŋ ri War, la khot ia ka, ka Dymmiew; bad  
 ia kata ka wah-duid ruh, ka Umdymmiew.

Ha kawei ka sngi kaba rang bha kdiar-kdiar  
 bad ka suiŋ bneng ruh ka khuid bha klir-klir,  
 kawei ka briew, na Mawkaliar, kaba shong tang  
 marwei bad la i khun-rit ba ka sah khunswet  
 sah rangli, ka la khreh la dang-step ban leit bri,  
 ban leit peit la u krai. Sha khmat ka kieng  
 kyndung la ita i khunrit bad shadien pat, ka kit  
 la ka khoh-ka-star bad i jasong ba la song bha  
 khop hapoh ka dobwai. Namarba ka bri jong  
 ka, ka la long sha shiliang lum, ka la dei ban  
 laid lyngba ia kata ka 'lawdymmiew ban jam  
 sha shiliang ka um-dymmiew. Katba ka nang-  
 laid, ka la nang laiaŋ artat bad la ita i khun,

ka kynwu, ka kynwa laiphew jait ban pynmyl-  
 len ia i. Ita i khynnah ruh i kmen i sngewbha  
 la biang, i rkhe iapler iapang, i shad-i-kynthih  
 hangta halor ba bah. Baroh arngut, shikmie-  
 shikhun, ki la sngew-myllen, khlem poi pyrkhat  
 shuh ba ki la poi shano. Kyndit kyndit, haba  
 ka la poi hangta ha dymmiew la mih laingut ki  
 nongshohnoh bad ki ker-kut ia ka na shadien,  
 sha kadiang bad sha kamon. Kata ka briew ka  
 la tieng ym tip briew tip-mrad shuh, ka la  
 suhjer baroh shirynieng bad ka la kyih that-  
 that. Ka la lynfiar kaw ka la mareh bak-bak  
 shaphang, ka la duai Blei bad ka la kyrpad ia  
 ka maw-ka-dieng ban iarak-lem. Ita i khun  
 ruh, haba i iohi ba ka kmie ka iam, ka lynfiar,  
 i iam, i kyrkait lem kum iba sngewthuh ia kata  
 ka khim jong ka jingim. "Ko um, ko wah,  
 ko maw, ko dieng," ka la pyrt "to khmih, to  
 i lem ma-phi ia kine ki dusmon shisngi, kiba  
 shu ap tang ban bhat ia i mynsiem jong ki  
 khlem-bor khlem-iktai, ki kynthi ki khynnah;  
 ko maw, ko dieng, to nguid ia ki." Kita ki  
 nongshohnoh, namar ki sheptieng ioh-lap ba  
 wan briew, bad kin shu pynlehnohei kat kata  
 ka kabu, ki la mareh mar-mar ban phalup ia  
 ka da ki diengduh tylli. Katba ki dang iatur  
 kumne roit-roit, ki la ryngkang nalor ka  
 dieng-ka-maw baroh, bad hamar ba uta uba na  
 kamon bad na kadiang kin sa lap, ki sah kut  
 tden halor ki maw, khlem lah khih shuh. Uta

uba nadien pat, haba u la iohi ia kata ka jingjia u her-lap her-im, u phet lailum-laiwah ba u tieng ioh kan jia kum kata ka apot ia la ka met. Kata ka briew pat, haba ka sngew bym don ba beh shuh, ka phai dien wak; ka la lyng-ngoh ngaiñ ba kita ki nongshohnoh ki la shu jah la ka jah jyndam, bad ka sa sngew hiar-mynsiem biang-jrut.

Kita ki briew baroh arngut, ki la kylla-maw, bad haduh mynta-mynne, ki ieng kumjuh, baroh arliang lynti, halor kita ki maw ba ki sahkut; bad ka dur jong ki ka dang sah haduh kine ki sngi, ba ki ieng bad ki bat la kita ki diengduh tylli. Ki briew kim ju kham leit-koit sha kata ka thaiñ ba ki sheptieng wat tang ban iohi ia kita ki mawdur-briew ruh.

## XXI

### U KLEW BAD KI SYNTIEW TYRSO

Mynba dang lung ka pyrthei, haba ki sim-ki-doh baroh ki dang iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien, la don ha kawei ka khlaw kaba ha ranab Lum Diengiei, ka hima ki sim bad ki kynja ba don sner baroh. U syiem jong kata ka hima u la long u sim uba haduh mynta-mynne ki khot u Sim Syiem, bad kat sha ba u leit, don borabor ki nongbud-nongsynran. Baroh ki sim-ki-doh, ki burom bad ki ieid ia u, namar u long u babha bad uba kit-khia la ka hima-sima, na ka bynta ka jingbha jong u khun-u-hajar la jong; bad namar u long ruh u babiria ka ktien-ka-thylliej bad uba iabeh-iatu ha ka shitom-shijot.

Hapdeng kine ki sim, la don uwei uba sngew-meng sngewsarong bad sngew tang manga. U kwah ban pyni ia lade ba u long uba kham-tip kham-nang, kham-heh kham-rangbah, bad kham-bha-dur bha-dar bad la ka jaiñ-spong lyngngeh, ban ia kiwei pat. Kumta ym don mano mano ruh ba lah ban pyniadei-jingmut bad u. Ha syngkai u phong la ka saia kaba

sakther, ba teng-teng haba u shad-u-king ka her ther-ther haduh ba ym ju don ba shlan leit shajan jong u. Hynrei kane ka jingbymāleitiāwan jong ki para-sim para-doh jong u, ka la pynsngew-sarong bad pynsngewbha ĩa u, namar u la tharai ba baroh ki shynraiñ bad kim nud leh thala-thaleiñ ĩa u. Ka kyrteng jong une u sim, ka la long u Shadkyrtoh.

Te, ki sim-ki-doh kiba la ithuh bha ĩa ka jingmeng jingsarong jong u Shadkyrtoh, ki la pynkhyllew ĩa u laiphew ka jait, bad haba ki ĩohi ba u kiew-'langtylli khlem sngewthuh ĩa ka biria jong ki, ki ĩarkhie bat-kpoh bat-snier, man la ka teng.

Ha kawei ka sngi, ka Shakyllia ka la leit sha u bad ka la ong: "Ko 'rangdajied ba la kha bha sngi ka kmie, ki syiem-ki-patsha, bad ki bakhraw-batri ka hima-sima ki la rai ban ai ha phi ka nam-ka-burom ban ĩoh leit ha tyngkong ĩng jong ka sngi ban leit-nguh leit-dem ĩa ka, jait kaba la leh bha katne ĩa ka hima pyllun baroh kawei." Nangta ka her-noh thor sha la ki paralok. U Shadkyrtoh pat u la kmen la sngewbha haduh ba u la jaw-ummat brup. Kumta, u khreh-u-khrum, u riam-u-beit, bad u spong bha phar lyngngeh. Nangta u her thur sha sahit. U Simkylilai Dohdit bad u Sim Soh-phoh kiba long ki nongthawbuit-shukor, haba ki la ĩohi ĩa kane, ryngkat bad kiwei-kiwei pat,

ki la iarkhie iapang-iapler. Ki la nang-tharai  
ba u Shadkyrtoh u tang shu her shipor arpor  
un wan hap pduk, hynrei ki la iohi pynban ba  
u la jah jar shapoh thwei bneng. Baroh ki la  
ialyngngoh khlem, nang kren shuh.

U Shadkyrtoh pat, u la her-shi-her haban da  
poi top ha phalor-ing ka Sngi. Hangta u la leit  
ha tyngkong-ing bad u la nguh la dem ia ka  
kumba la bthah ka Shakyllia. Ka sngi pat, kam  
shym la pyrkhat eh ia kane ka jingleh-burom  
jong u, hynrei ka la shu sngewbha ban iakyn-  
duh ia u 'riewphylla uba la wan poi na ka ri  
bajngai. Ka la leh burom-surom ia u, bad ka  
la ai hukum ha la ki shakri-shakor baroh ba  
kin burom bad leh don-akor ia uta u mynder.  
Ynda u la sah katto-katne sngi ha ing jong ka,  
haba ka la iohi ba u long u bakhyllew, maka  
ruh ka la sdang ban pynkhyllew. U Shadkyrtoh  
u la sngewbha ia ka, bad u la kyrpad ba kan  
shah ba un shong-noh bad ka, ba kan kheifn ia u  
kum u para. Ka Sngi, kaba la ju shong marwei  
marwei tang bad la ki mraw-dkhar, naduh ba  
ka la beh noh ia la u para, u Bnai, ka la sngew-  
bha haduh katta-katta ba don uwei pat uban  
long kum u para uban khmih ban i, ban sumar  
ban iada ia ka. Kumta ka la ieid la burom ia u  
la biang. Bad namar-ba ka tieng ba ioh un phet-  
noh, namar u Shadkyrtoh u la long ym tang u  
bakhyllew, hynrei u bathut kum u 'lei-Synteng

bad u bakjeh borabor kum u soh-pyut pyndem  
dobwai, ka la pynmyllen ia u da ki har rukom  
ki buit-ki-lad. Kumta, teng-teng ka la klet-noh  
ban pynshai-pynshit, ban pynsyaid-pynkmen ia  
ka sla pyrthei. Ki dieng-ki-siej, ki syntiew-ki-  
skud, ki soh-ki-pai, bad ki jynthung-jyntep ka  
pyrthei baroh, kim heh kim san, kim shylluit  
kim phuh shuh, namar u lyoh u kah sngop ia  
ki; u slap-u-phria ki shoh lwet bad ki pynpyut  
ia ki, ka lyer pat ka sympat ia ki bad kadiang  
bad kamon, haduh ba baroh ki jingmih baim  
na ka khyndew ki shu iaraiñ ia ka, khlem lah  
san lah heh. Ynda ka la long kumne, slem-slem,  
ki mrad-ki-mreng ka khyndew ki sim-ki-doh ka  
suiñ bneng, kim ioh bam ioh sa shuh, bad ki la  
ialeit sha u bynriew ban wad buit.

Haba ki la iapynlong ka dorbar, u briew u la  
tohkit na u laiphew-mrad phew-mreng, na u  
laiphew-sim phewdoh baroh, ia ka daw, ba  
lada u iatip ne iohsngew eiei kumba nam ka  
khlieng-ka-tyngab, shaphang ka jingbymmih  
thikna jong ka Sngi. U Syiar u la tur ha  
phang bad u la pynieng la ka ryndang, u ong:  
“Ko bynriew, kat kum ka jutang ba la iateh  
te, nga tang shu kynih laisien-laiwat, ka pyrthei  
ka phngaiñ bad ka shai-kdar; hynrei ia ka  
jingmih ka Sngi, ngam lah ban ong eiei, na  
kano ka daw ba kam mih thikna. Tip lehse, la  
leit pynthut-pynwit u Shadkyrtoh?” Kumta



ki sim-ki-doh baroh ki la iakyndit, bad ki la iakynmaw kumno ba ki la biria-kai ia u Shadkyrtoh ban-leit sha ka Sngi. "Sa tang kawei ka buit," la ong u kbeit, "bad kata ka long ban pynwan biang ia u Shadkyrtoh sha kane ka pyrtnei. Hynrei kaei ka lad?" ka dorbar kam shym lah shem buit satia, kumta, ka la shu pra-noh. Hynrei ka pyrtnei ka nang-poi sha ka tan.

Kawei ka tymmen kaba la tip bha ia u Shadkyrtoh bad ia ka jinglong jong u, ynda ka la lah kynshew-kyndiap shi-khiew-ranei-lud u Symbai Tyrso, ka la khot ia ki sim-ki-doh baroh, bad ka la ong: "Lada phi kular ia nga ba phin ym puh phin ym bam ia u symbai jong nga, uba ngan bet ha katei ka lum kaba phi iohi ba nga la pynkhreh bha, ngan pynwan biang shane ia u Shadkyrtoh, te phin sa iohbam ioh-sa biang, namar ka Sngi kan shit, kan pynih ia ka pyrtnei-ka-mariang baroh." Ki sim baroh ki la mynjur; bad u Pukni lem bad ka 'Lieng-jathang, ki la kular ban phira ia kata ka kper. Haden katto-katne por, u tyrso u la sei sla, bad u la nang-san nang-san. Kata ka tymmen pat ka ioh-jhur ioh-jhep ei bad ka ioh-jyntah-jynber. Haba la biang la ka por, uta u tyrso u la phuh-syntiew hai-la-hai.

Te, ha kawei ka sngi, haba u Shadkyrtoh, u dang shongkai marwei, bad u leh syam ia ka

Sngi, u la kum pyrkhat biang ia la ki por bad ia ki lok barim, bad ia ki jaka-ki-puta, ki khlaw-ki-btap ba u ju shangkai kylleng; katno u sngew-kynmaw ieid ia kito ki sngi! Kumta u pyndem la ki khmat sha kane ka sla-pyrthei bad u iohi pynban ba ha kata ka lum kaba u ju leit-kai wan-kai don kaei-re-kaei, ka baitynnat la biang, kmur-kmur ka stem, i kumba ka deng-ka-kup da ka ksiar shiryng. Ka dohnud jong u ka la kyndeh tik-shi-tik, bad um shym sngew-lah shuh ban shong ha ing ka Sngi. La ka Sngi bapli ka la khroh-la-kjor, ka la kbih ia u kumno-kumno ruh, hynrei um treh: bad u la wan hiar sak-sak sha sla pyrthei. Ka Sngi ka la iam la lynñiar haduh ba ka bneng ka khyn-dew ka la dum tlip ia ka; bad ki ummat jong ka, ki la leit hap ha ka met jong u Shadkyrtoh. Hynrei haba u la poi ha kata ka lum, u la shem pynban ba dei da u syntiew tyrso! Katno ka jingbabe jong u! U la kwah ban her biang sha ka Sngi, hynrei um lah shuh, namar ki ummat jong ka ki ban-khia ia ki thapniang jong u. Ki sim-ki-doh baroh haba ki la iohi ba u la wan-phai biang, ki la iakmen iasngewbha, bad naduh kata ka por, namar ka jingkhyllew jong u, ki sin kyrteng u Klew. Bad kane ka kyrteng ka sah haduh mynta-mynne.

Ki rong simpyllieng, kiba don ha ka met bad ka tdong jong u Klew, ki long ki ummat jong ka Sngi. U Klew haduh kine ki sngi um klet ia ka, bad haba u iohi ba ka sdang mih mynstep, u shad-u-mastieh bad u tynjuh la ki thapniang kumba un her sha ka.

## XXII

### KA KPUT JONG U KSEW

Shen, nadien ki jingjia kiba la jia ha ka İew Luri-Lura, ynda u Ksew u la wan-shong wan-sah, wan-ap-İng ap-sem İa u briew, u Sniang haba u İohi İa u ba u suk-u-saiİ ha ka shong-ka-sah, ka trei-ka-ktah, ka leit-ka-wan, ma-u ruh u la wan tyrwa İa lade ban shong-noh bad u briew. Nyngkong u briew u la ong; "Ngan leh aİu İa me? Men trei eiei ruh mem nang, men ap-İng ap-sem, men beh-skei beh khiat kum u Ksew bad men trei lyngkha-risai ruh mem nang!" Uta u Sniang u la ong: "A, kynrad, na ki para-mrad baroh, nga long uba kham-bi c kham-anna, hynrei la katta ruh nga nang ban puh ban lur-lyngkha; te lada phi i synei, sngewsynei, ngan shu leit trei ha ka lyngkha jong phi." Kumta u briew u la shah İa u, ba un dup İarap ha ka puh-ka-shoi, ha lyngkha-risai.

U Ksew pat, haba u la İohi İa kane, u la pyrkhat atnud khia, kumno ban İoh pynhiar-kput İa u Sniang, namar dei ma-u uba la kyntur bad İuh-beiİ nyngkong İa ka 'tungrym-

bai jong u ha ĩew Luri-Lura. U Sniang pat, um pyrkhat eiei, lait-tang ka shong ne thiah thad-sngi haba la kdang ka kpoh.

Ha kawei ka sngi u kynrad jong ki, u la phah ba kin ĩaleit ĩatrei lyngkha, ban leit puh leit shyrti, shuwa ban bet ĩa u symbai, ĩa ka phan-ka-shriew. Ynda la poi ha lum, u Sniang u trei khui; u kyntur bad puk-bad-puk baroh shisngi; hynrei u Ksew pat, u leit thiah skui-skui hapoh syrngiew bniap-dieng, hangta harud lyngkha, bad ynda la ngiah ka thiah, u shangkai kylleng ĩa ka lum-ka-wah haban da biang. La u Sniang u ĩawer ĩa u ban ĩatrei ĩaktah, ban ĩarap lem ĩa u, u phai pynban da ka lyngkdong. Kamta u Sniang u la shu sngewjew mynsiem marwei marwei. Ynda la premmiet, shuwa ban wan phai-noh sha ĩng, u ksew u leit ĩuh lin halor kata ka jaka ba la lah kyntur u Sniang. Baroh arsngi laisngi, u Ksew u la shu ĩai-leh kumne, haduh ba uta u Sniang u la atnud khia, bad u la byrngem ba un ĩathuh ĩa kata baroh, ha la u kynrad. Haba u la mudui ha ĩng, u kynrad u la khot ĩa u Ksew bad u la kylli tohkit: "Sha! pleng, mem ju trei, me shu thiah, shu makia kylleng-kylleng baroh shisngi? Pleng! da kumta mo, me shukor ĩa nga?" "To leit ngeit phi kynrad," la ong sa u Ksew, "phi ngeit sa ĩa u Sniang bieje, uba tang ka kyrsum-ktieh bad ka thad-sngi ang-ang?"

Dei ma-u keiñ uba shu thiah bad makia kyl-leng. Wat ngeit phi ia une u thok-u-shukor uba shu pynshoi ia kiwei." Kumta u kynrad u la shu phah-noh ia ki, da kaba kyntu ba kin iatrei-hok trei-minot ia la ka kam-ka-duk.

Kum lashai, haba ki la poi biang ha lyngkha, u Sniang u la trei la ka trei, u Ksew pat u shong. "Ale, me ong," la ong u sniang, "iarap lem ban khyllie ia une u maw." "To khyllie khyllie ma-phi seh," la phai-ktien u Ksew, "nga ngam ju nang te ka trei lyngkha!" Bad u thiah la ka thiah. Hangta u Sniang u la sngewatnud-khia bad u la pyrkhathade: "Ba un da thok da shukor eh da une te ngan ia-iaap." Ynda la premmiet, u Ksew u leit iuh biang ia ka lyngkha baroh ba la kyntur u sniang, bad u leit phai sha ing, u iaaid nadien nadien u Sniang. Tang shu poi top ha ing, u Sniang u la iathuh baroh ia kaba la jia, ha u kynrad, bad u la ong: "Ko kynrad, lada phimbishar hok ia kane, te ngam treh leit trei ryngkat shuh bad une u jaipdeh-jai-sngi. Nga ruh ngan shu leit thiah baroh shisngi kumba leh ma-u." "To ñiuma," la ong u briew, "lashai, ngan leit khmih ia ka lyngkha." Bad u la phah bam, phah thiah noh ia ki. Dang step phyrngab ha kata ka step, u kynrad u la khreh la khrum ban leit lyngkha; u Ksew bad u Sniang ruh ki la iakhreh ban mih. Ynda la poi

ha lyngkha, la u peit kylleng, u iöhi ba bun tang ki dienjat-ksew suda. Kumta u la ong ha u Sniang: "Me uba jler thylliej bad uba lamler, namar me la shu pharep-beiñ ia u Ksew. Khmih kine ki dienjat, ym kham bun ki jong u Ksew ban ia ki jong me? Naduh mynta, u Ksew un shong ha tyngkong, marjan bad nga, hynrei mame, men shong ha khrum, bad men bam men dih da kiba la tam-kyntait na u Ksew.

Naduh kata, u Ksew u sa long kham halor ban ia u Sniang, bad u briew ruh u kham ieid ia u.

## XXIII

### KUMNO KA MIAW KA WAN SHONG BAD U BRIEW

Mynkulong eh, ka miaw ban lait na u ksew uba la sni ia ka, bad uba la buh-shun thlongmluh-thlongsyng, ban ioh pyniap bad pynhiarkput namarba ka la pynshoi ia u khla, ha ka Iew Luri-Lura, ban beh-basa bad pynher-ia pynherim ia u, ka la leit shong-shakri ha u khla, jait ba u bakhraw-bor khraw-tyrpeng, un dup iada. U Khla ruh, jait ba ka long ka riewkynthei, u ri u sumar bad u iada ia ka ; u la hikai ruh ia ka ban kem ia ki sim-ki-doh, ki khnai bad ia ki kynja-mrad ba kham-rit kat kiba ka khamkhraw-bor. Ka khla kynthei pat, ka pynhikai ia ka kumno ban thap, ban kem bad ban pyniap. Ka miaw ruh ka la sngewjuh sngewsuk ha la kata ka jingim.

Ha kawei ka sngi, uta u khla u la sngewpang malu-mala, hynrei um pynsngew satia bad u shang-u-makia hi kylleng baroh shimiet. Ynda la poi ha ka krem ynda la jan kynjatshai, u la sngew bym don pyrthei shuh. Kumta

u la shu thiah baroh shisngi khlem bam khlem dih. Haba la premmiet, u la sngew-suh-khriat har, bad u khynñiuh baroh shirynñeng. La ki la pynsop pynkup ïa u katno-katno ruh, ka leh-nohei, bad la ki tyrwa eiei ban bam ruh um treh. "Te ynleh noh kumno?" la kylli-duh-lad kiba ha ïng-ha-sem. "Sliew da ka ding," u la ong, "Wow, ka jingsuhkhriat jingsuhjer ka-bym lah batai-satai shuh." "Hynrei, yn ïoh ding nangno?" la kylli ka khla kynthei, "lada nga leit wad na u bynriew ruh, un beh bad un pynñap ïa nga." "Phah da ka miaw," u la ong. Kumta ka miaw ka la leit.

Haba ka miaw ka la poi ha tyngkong, namarba ka sheptieng ïa u ksew, ka la pyrtä ïa ki trai-ïng, bad ki la khot ïa ka ban rung hapoh. Hangta ka la lap ïa ki ba ki dang ïabam-ïasa, bad ka la ïapan-ding. Hynrei ban mih-noh haba ym pat dep bam syndon, ki kheĩñ ba ym bit, ba ka long kumba pynbud-um thet; te, ka la shu shongkai syaid-ding harud-dpei, bad ka la ktha myllen ïa ki shyieng-doh ba bret ki trai-ïng, bad ka la bam ïa ki soh-khawja ba hap ha madan. Ynda ka la shong kumne shipor harud-dpei, hajan ka ding ba-syaid, ka la sngew-samthiah bad ka la ïohthiah jar. Haba ka sngew ba la suhkhriat, ka la kyn-dit, hynrei ka ding ka la lip. Kumta la kan leit-phai pat sha ïng u khla ruh ka sheptieng;



namar ka la jah slem than bad khlem ding; te ka la shu shong-khop hajan mawbyrsiew. Myn-step ynda ki trai-ing ki la khie-thiah bad ki la khreh ka ding-ka-theh, ka shet-ka-tiew, ki la shem ba ka miaw ka dang loh thiah khur-khur, ki la kysiew ia ka da kaba jyllud ia ka met-ka-phad. Ka miaw ka la sngewtynnat eh ia kata ka jingsyrpud-syrpai bad ka la ong: "Ko khun-bynriew, phin khot-noh ia nga ban shongryngkat sah-ryngkat bad phi? Ngan ri ngan sumar ia ka ing-ka-sem, ia ka bam-ka-dih, ka thiar-ka-sup jong phi, na ka khnai, na u khñiang-uktiar, na u wieh-u-bseiñ baroh." U khun-bynriew ruh u la mynjur bad u la ong: "Lada phi sngewjuh te yn lei ka? ym rat da duk da kyrduh na ka bam miet-step jong phi."

U khla pat, bad kiba ha ing-ha-sem jong u baroh, haba ki iohi ba ka miaw katno-katno ruh kam wanphai shuh, ki la bitar atnud khia. "Ngan tang shu lap," la ong u khla, "ia kane ka haram pohrati, kaba iehnoh-beiñ ia nga ha ka pang-ka-jhia, ka shitom-ka-shijot, ngan ktha haba kan da lwet bad shyieng bad shruh bad ngan nguid tyllan-snep tyllan-snieh." Naduh kata, u khla u shun ia ka miaw, shi-thlong mluh thlong sying; hynrei ka pat, ka shong-ka-sah bad u khun bynriew, bad ka suk kynjai.

## XXIV

### KA KPUT JONG U KHLA IA U BYNRIEW

Naduh ba u Khla, u la shah-shukor ha u bynriew, ba u la jan dkut-ei la u thylliej, da kaba leit jliah ia ka sdie-ka-wait ba la pynap dienpom ha trai ka Diengiei, u la kan tiaw, bad u la buhnud ban ioh-pynhiar-kput. Kumta, u shu iai-ap ban ioh ka lad ka babieng.

Haba ka Diengiei, ka la kyllon kram, bad la khein ka jutang ka hukum Blei, ka pyrthei baroh ka la kulmar-wit. Ym don ba tip, ba kit-khia shuh la ka jong ka kam-kynti; baroh uba kwah ban leh trai-khlieh suda bad ban pyni la ka buit la ka sap, la ka bor-ka-sor, la ka jingnang-jingtip, haduh ba ka pyrthei la imat kumba kan ngop. Haba u Blei u la iohi ia kane, u la lum kawei ka dorbar pyllun ha kaba baroh u laiphew jynthaw u la ia poi lang. Hangta, u la pynpaw ia la ka jingthmu, ba khnang ban ym mih shuh kane ka jingkulmar kaban pynjot ia ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, un ai ha uwei-pa-uwei u jait-mrad jait-jynthaw, ia la ka sap-ka-phong, kumta ba yn ym don shuh

kiban lah ban leit ialulia ne mushlia ia ka bor-  
ka-iktiair jong kiwei pat. Kumta, u la sam la  
ka bynta bynta ; ha u briew ia ka sap-ka-phong  
ba un long u basngewthuh-bashemphang bad u  
babha-briew lymphuiñ ; ha u Hati ba un long  
u bakhlaiñ, ba-met-bah ; ha ka skei-ka-sier, ba  
kan long ka basting-basted ; ha u myrsiang bad  
u bseiñ ba kin long ki basian-bashalak ; ha u  
khla, ba un long u basianti bad u bajem-kjat  
jem-kti haba iaïd ba ieng ; bad kumta ter-ter.  
Bad ka dorbar ka la wai-noh.

Haba u briew u la poi ha iing, u la iaathuh,  
ha la ka kmie ia la ka sap-ka-phong baroh ba  
u la ioh. Ka kmie ka la sngewbha la biang,  
bad ka la sngewphuh-mut-phuhmat haduh bym  
lah ong shuh, haba ka la pyrkhath ba ym don  
bad yn ym don lano-lano ruh ki jynthaw ha ka  
sla-pyrthei, kiban kham-nang kham-stad bad  
kham-bhabriew ban ia u khun jong ka. Hyn-  
rei, kyndit-kyndit, ka la ong : “ Ko khun, phi  
la palat ka jingnang-jingstad bad ka jingbha-  
briew ruh, ia u laiphew jynthaw, hynrei phim  
don jingkhlaiñ bor satia ha ka met babha-briew  
jong phi, te kine ki mrad kiba kham-khlaiñ  
kham-heh kin sa lehbeiñ bad kin thombor ia  
phi. To leit mareh biang sha ki Blei bad to  
pan na Ki ba phin long de u bakhlaiñ.” Bad  
kumta u mareh bak-bak ban leh kumba la  
bthah ka kmie.

Haba u la poi ha ka jaka shong-dorbar, u la lap ba ki Blei ki la khreh ban leit-noh. La katta ruh, u shur shajan khlem riej, bad u la kyrpad ba kin ai ha u sa ia ka jingkh laiñ. Hynrei ki Blei ki la ong ba un wan pat ynda kum lashai bad kin ai khlem pep ia u, ia kaba u kwah. Uta u briew, u leit-noh da kaba suk-mynsiem bad da kaba kyrmen ba naduh lashai un sa long ym tang u banang-batip bad u babha-briew, hynrei u bakhlaiñ-bor khlaiñ-sor ruh.

U khla uba la nang iaid suki-suki da la ki kjat bajem, narud narud lynti, haba u la iohi ia u briew ba u leit phai-kylla bad u march stet sha ka jaka shong-dorbar, da la ka buit sianti, u la suba ia u, bad u la bud sor-sor nadien. Kumta haba u la iohsngew da kaba sngap-siar, ia kata ka jingiakren, ba u Blei u kular ia u briew ban ai ka jingkh laiñ, u la phet-noh-sor da kaba iaid buhrieh bad da ka buit-sianti-sniew jong u, u wad buit ban shukor ia u ban ioh pynhiar-kput. Baroh shimiet um shym la nang-thiah nangdem shuh, u la shu iaid pyrkhat shane-shatai. Tang shu shai phar, la dang step phyrngab, hamar ba la mih ka sngi, u leit sha khyrdop ing u Blei bad u bthah ha u nongap-khyrdop ba un leit iathuh ba kat kum ka hukum jong Ki, u la wan. Bad u nongap-khyrdop u wan-phai da kaba ong: "To khie leit suk leit biang, naduh mynta men long u 'rang-

khatar-bor khatar-sor." Te u khla u la leit phai-noh sha la krem; u la sngewsarong sngew-phuhmat ba u la ioh-shukor kylliang ia u byn-riew, bad ba u la long ruh uba kham-khlaiñ khatar-shah ban ia u.

Katba u dang iaid sammut kumne marwei-marwei, bad u pyrkhat biria ia kaba u briew un dum-buit haba un poi ha dorbar u Blei, u iohi pynban uthie-thie ba u la wan ban leit sha ki Blei. Kumta u la ap hapteng lynti, bad haba u briew u la poi, u la talaiñ la u tdong bad u la ong: "Mynta mem lait shuh na ki tyrsim bad na ki bniat jong nga. Na ki Blei nga la ioh ka bor-ka-sor kaba la thew ym duna khatar-bor. La me stad-me-nang katno-katno ruh me long ha ki kti jong nga." Hamar hangta u rypsied ia u briew ha doh pum. U briew pat, haba u iohi ba u khla un sa rypsied, ka jingpyrkhat jong u ka kham stet ban ia ka 'leilieh, u shong noiñ; nangta u ieng joit bad u mareh stet sha ka jaka shong u Blei. U khla namar ba um pat lah ban thew bha ia la ka bor thymmai ban antad ia ka jingjngai, u la kum rypsied bakla, u la tyllun lai-baji saw-baji bad u la hap jrak hapoh khap.

Haba u briew u la poi, bad u la iathuh ia ka daw ba u la paw hakhmat ki Blei, ba u wan katkum ka kular ba la iabuh, u Blei u la sngew-salia bad u la ong: "Me uba thlia than, afu

pat me kwah? Mem pat hun ia ka jingkhlañ-bor ba nga la ai hynne?" Khliak, u briew u poi kynmaw ia ka jingkob-sarong jong u khla, bad u la iathuh ia kaba la jia baroh. U Blei u la sngewsih ba u khla u la shukor ia u, hynrei ban knieh-noh ia la ka jingai, um kwah shuh. Kumta u la ong ha u briew: To shim kane ka ryntieh bad kane ka ryngkap. Kine kin long ka bor jong me, namar haba u khla ne kiwei-kiwei pat ki mrad-khlaw kin thap ban thom, ban iuh-bor ia me, siat da u khnam prak — To khie, to leit-suk, to shong-suk, to im-hok to leh-hok; Ngi la ai ia me, ka buit-ka-stad, te to pyndonkam bha ia ka." U briew u nguh ngon arti-arjat bad u leit noh.

Te naduh kata ka por, la u khla u long u mrad khatar-bor, hynrei u briew pat u long u 'rang-khatar-buit.

### U Briew, u Khla bad u Myrsiang.

Haba u khla u la tip ia kane, u la jew slam kumba bam sohmyndong. U la nang-atnud atnud ia u briew, bad u la wad ka kdong ka babiang ban ioh-pyniäp-noh ia u. Katba u nang-iaid wad buit wad lad kumne ia ka lum-ka-wah, ka shnong-ka-thaw, ban iakynduh ia u stad-u-jhad uban ai-buit ai-lad ia u, u la wan poi ha kawei ka jaka ba la shna malu-mala kum ka sem-blang; bad hangta u la iohi tang

kawei ka blang ba la teh, kaba pah sngewsynei  
 sngewum-mynsiem haba ka iohi ia u. Hangta  
 u khla u la pyrkhat ba la kumno-kumno ruh  
 kata ka blang ka dei ban long ka jong u byn-  
 riew, ia uba u shun thlongmluh thlongsyng.  
 "Ngan bam-noh ia ka" u la kren wei-briew,  
 "bad haba u bynriew un wan, un khuslai un  
 sngewsih ba um shem shuh ia kaba u ri-u-sumar  
 na ka bynta ia lade. Wat la ngam pat ioh ban  
 pynhiarkput ia u haduh ban shim-noh ia i  
 mynsiem, bad ban bam-shngiam ia u dohnud-  
 dohnam jong u, hynrei ngan shu pynkordit bad  
 ieng-pyrshah ia u borabor, ban khang-lad  
 khang-lynti ia ki kam-ki-jam jong u baroh. Ki  
 khatar-bor jong nga ki kham-khraw ban ia  
 ki khatar-buit jong u. "Bad u sied artat pum  
 ha ka blang. "Me-e-e-e-eh," pah ka blang;  
 "khr...r...r...up" riew ka jingsawa. La u phai  
 ban mih-noh, um shem jynkhang shuh. "Dur  
 lanot!" u la ong, "la shet-shukor u bynriew.  
 Dei pynban ha ka jynriam ba nga wan ngat.  
 Jahare! Katto te nga la sepei la ka sngi!"  
 U la kyndar ir-shi-ir ia kata ka jynriam, hynrei  
 lehnohei; u bapli u la pang-ei sa ka met-ka-  
 phad, bad u sngew kumba la kheifi ki shyieng-  
 ki-shruh baroh. Kumta, u la shu shong byn-  
 niaw ban pyrkhat la kata ka shem kupar-jot.

Hamar kata ka por, la wan poi shaphang  
 shata, u rakho uba niah la ki jynri-jyndup ban  
 pynbam-phlang ia ki. "Ko bynriew," la pyria

u khla, "Shano men leit' ? Shano men ĩalam ĩa kito ki blang-ki-masi ? A ! ki la shu ĩap-ei ! Mem ĩohi ba kane ka thaiñ ka dap tang da ki jynriam suda ? Uei uba wan pynap dusmon eh katne-katne ? Peit, manga ruh nga la sah-kut hangne ! Kham-bha ba me leit ĩalam ĩa ki sha kawei pat ka jaka." Kumta u briew u ting-noh la ki jynri bad u pynkdat ĩa ki shawei pat. Hynrei u khla u la khot ĩa u bad u la ong : "Khnanng ba mame, bad kito baroh kiba me ĩalam, kin dup lait na ka apot sepsngi kaba kum ka jong nga, nga la bthah la pyni ha me ĩa ka bashisha, hynrei me pat mem isynei lem ĩa nga uba la shu shah-set khama-kha khlem ka pop-ka-sang jong nga ? Mem isynei ban pyllait ĩa nga ? "

"Ka dei hok ba men ĩap-thngan ĩapsdot hangto, namar lada nga pyllait, wat ĩa nga ruh men bam shngiam rai," la phai-ktien sa u 'briew. "Ko khun-bynriew," la ong sa u khla, "me kren-beiñ lei kumta ĩa nga u bieju-anna bapli, uba khlem jingnang-jingtip. Nga kr n hok te, wat lada me ong ba ngan da smai da spot ruh nga kloj. La katno sien me la ju shem ba nga la thok la shukor ĩa me ? Me tharai ba ngan haram haduh katta, ban pynĩap ĩa u nongleh-bha-lehisynei la jong ? Iarap seh, khun-bynriew, lada me ruh me poi ha ka khim, ka shyngkhan, wat la ka jong ka jingim ruh ngan byndi." Haba u la ĩohsngew ĩa ki ktien hok



kiba kat kine, u briew u la ong : “To to, jait me la kren-hok katta, haduh ban kynjoh sha ka smai-ka-spot, ngan pynplie,” u rah artat joit ia ka jynkhang. Tat shu lait bluit, ba la sngewshngaiñ la ka krung, u khla u la byrngem-byrit ia u briew. “Ine-shi-ine,” u la ong, “naduh nyngkong ka sngi, i pynwit ia nga khia-shi-khia, mynta te ngan shu bam tyllan-snep tyllan-shyieng.” “Khun ka haram pohrati!” la kynhied u briew, “me sngewhok hi ban bam ia nga uba la pyllait ia me sa na ka said? Kumne ka smai-ka-spot, ka ’tienhok-’tiensot jong me ka kut? Ia, ynda ialeit sha u nongbishar uban rai da ka ’tienhok ka juban-hok.”

Haba la poi hakhmat kawei ka dieng-jri ka baheh bad iar bha, u briew u la ong : “Ko ’ña-kha to pynbishar hok maphi seh, haba nga la leh bha ia une u khla, ba nga la pyllait ia u sa na ka said ruh, u nang-mut sa ban bam-doh ia nga ; sngew-shong-hok hi kum kata?” “Ko ’ñi la” la ong sa ka dieng, “ba u leh aïu u bynriew ia phi?” “Ba u im tang, ka shet-shukor,” la ong u khla. “Katba nga dang iaid la ka lynti, ha la ka kam-ka-duk, u pynap-tuh pynban da ka jynriam bad hangta, nga la ngat khung-lykhung; la nga ksaid, la nga khih, la nga thom da ka bor ruh ym long eiei; te, sa pyllait une u briew.” “U briew,” la kem ktien sa ka dieng, “u dei u nongpynduh-pynjot jong ngi baroh. Naduh dang sdang ka pyrthei-ka-

mariang, u pom-u-mait ia ka jait-ka-kynja jong  
 nga ban thang diengiap ha dpei, bad katba  
 dang don une ha sla-pyrthei, ngi baroh ngin  
 shu iap shu duh-ei. Bam me la ka bam." Haba  
 u khla u la mut ban troh-mew, u briew u la  
 ong: "Da sngap ia ka nia, kumno me shu sngap  
 tang ba rai ka kynthai? Ma-ka, ka tip tang ka  
 shet-ka-tiew, tang ka ap-dpei ha ing." "Balei,  
 balei?" la pyrta u Mawlong uba don hangto  
 hajan. "Bishar lem maphi," la ong u khla,  
 "balei ngan ym bam ia une u briew uba la  
 shet-la-shukor ia nga, uba la buh jynriam-  
 jynpah ban pyniap ia nga?" "Ban iakren ia  
 kata baroh," la ong sa u Maw, "long pynban  
 kumba pynsah nangang-nanghap, pynjrong-  
 thylliej ia lade. Khmih shathie sha riat me  
 iohi? Ki thie ki kur-ki-jait jong nga byllai-  
 stai, ki pait ki phret haduh ba la i-pangmet-jhor,  
 ba u tih, u khyllie u bynrrew, bad kine baroh  
 hangne u shoh, u tied haban da biang da  
 biang, tang ban shu lehbein lehsat. Lada  
 dang-im hi une ha ka pyrthei, ngin ym neh-  
 shong neh-thiah shuh, bad ngin sa shu duh shu  
 jot-ei khama-kha. Bam me 'um-'la la ka bam."  
 U khla u la kyryait-bniat trut-trut, bad u la  
 pynmih shler ia la ki tyrsim, ban ksam ia u  
 briew. Hamar hangta la wan poi i myrsiang  
 iba iaid kyntab-kyntab. "Sangeh," la pyrta u  
 briew ia u khla, "hangne, u don u para-  
 mynsiem, te ieh un bishar ma-u, laisien-laiwat

ju dei ka hok, ka kyntien ka juban-hok salonsar  
 ka pyrthei. To seh, 'ñi-siang, to bishar sa  
 maphi." "A, khun bynriew, a, 'um-'la kynrad,  
 nga te ngam tip eiei ho! Nga shu ïaid la ka  
 lynti-ka-syngkien ban ïaid kyndoi-jakpoh ïa la  
 ki khun, ngan leit tip aïu ban bishar ïa ka  
 hok-ka-pop jong phi? Ìapeit-ïa-i hi keiñ."

"To phi 'um-'siang," la kem-ktien u khla, "shu  
 kyrkieh eh katta-katta, lada phi bishar hok te,  
 ngan ym pynjaw-lem mo ïa u bai-ïohnong?  
 Ha sngap seh! Haba nga ruh, kumne kum phi,  
 nga dang ïaid wad-khaw wad-dohkha, wad-bam  
 wad-dih ïa la ki khun, kyndit nga leit ngat pyn-  
 ban ha ka jynriam ba pynap u bynriew; ba un  
 ym pyllait une te, katta nga la shu ïap-ei, bad ki  
 khun-ki-kti jong nga ruh sa ba kin ang-um bad  
 shu khmied long-bneng." "Sha khun bynriew,  
 ka long kumta?" la kylli u myrsiang. "Nga  
 hi," la phai-ktien u briew, "ngam tip kumno u  
 la leit ngat hapoh jynriam, ïa kaba lap te nga lap  
 keiñ ba u la ngat! Hynrei u la kyrpad-kyrpon  
 ïa nga ba ngan pyllait ïa u, bad u da kynjoh  
 shaduh ka smai-ka-spot ruh ba un ym bam-doh  
 ïa nga lada nga pyllait-im ïa u." "Ngam sngew-  
 thuh sngewthaw," la ong i 'koh-'siang, "ïa  
 kane ka kam. Ban bishar kat-kumba ïaid ka  
 aïñ hok, nga dei ban da leit peit ïa kata ka  
 jynriam ban tip kumno i 'um-'la i la ngat.  
 Ìa ïa, 'um-'la pyni hangno ka don?"

“Kane phi 'um-'siang,” la ong, bad la kdew u khla. “O! kaba kum kane?” la kylli i koh-siang, “wa kabym i-myntoi du! Phi te uba la bieĵ. Sa kum ha kane ruh phi leit ngat! Kumno phi leit ngat hapoh, bad kumno une u briew u la pyllait ĩa phi? Haw da pyni seh, 'um-'la.” “Ew, nga ieh phi 'um-'siang,” la phai-ktien u khla, “nga la pang lut ka met-kaphad ym sngewdon-pyrthei shuh te! To bishar noh khak-khak seh. Kynmaw phi ruh phin ĩoh lem ho na u bai-ĩoh-nong!” “Koit, koit 'um-'la,” la kem ktien u myrsiang, “wat tieng! Nga la tip hi manga, hynrei kan shu long kumba bishar bymhok lada nga shu rai madan khlem tip khlem ĩohi ĩa ka dang-ka-duh. To pyni seh, kumno phi rung, bad kumno phi ngat? Lada phi pynkloi maphi, nga leilei tang shikyn-tien, tang ban shu ong hooid, ne em. Pyni, pyni 'um-'la u pynrah artat ĩa ka jynkhang bad u khla u rung kruk, nangta u pynhap biang. “Kumne phi 'um-'siang,” la ong u khla, “phi la hun peit katto? To plie-noh kloi ba nga la sakhrāi ban shu dem pyrkup kumne.” “O, kumto pleng! Nga la sngewthuh, kum ĩa phi u kynja-haram, ka la shong-hok ba phin ĩap. Balei ki tmaiñ jong phi ki khah snam? Mano ba pynĩap ĩa kato ka blang hangto? To shong-suk, to bam-suk ho! Ale noh khun-byrniew, me la lait me la khuid katto.”

“Ko 'ni-'siang, ba dap shikpoh da ka buit,” la ong u briew, “ba phin ym don ma-phi nga la shu iap-ei, la kut-ei la u khaw khlem pat dei por. Ngam tip shuh daei, ngan siew kyliang ia kane ka jinglebha jong phi? Pan seh ia kaba nga don-bor kot-bor te, ngan ym bynnud ia phi!” Katba ki dang-iairen ia-iaid kumne, ki la poi ha ka lum kaba ki masi-ki-blang jong uta u briew ki la dang iabam-phlang kynjai. “Jait ba phi la tyrwa,” la kniehtien u myrsiang, “ngan kyntait ruh nga sngew pynban kumba leh-meng. Kine ki jynri ki dei ki jongno? Lada ki dei ki jong phi te, ia-ai tang kawei katei ka balieh ban ioh-rah jynbam-rneng ia ki khun, kiba ap ang-ang katta ia nga ha ing.”

“O! phi kwah ka blang?” la kem-ktien sa u briew, “shim seh, kem kawei ar katba phi mon. Kine baroh dei ki jong nga keiñ!”

Haba u myrsiang u la shem ba ka blang ka long ka bajem balykhai-doh bad ka babang, naduh kata, un iap tang ban ioh ia ka. Wat lada um ioh-hok ruh, un shu ap ha khim ban ioh pyniap ne ban ioh-tuh.

## XXV

### KA SKEI BAD KA MATTAH

Ynda u ksew u la phet napdeng ki para: mrad bad u la wan-shong-noh bad u briew; namarba ki la lehbeiñ-lehkhoh ãa u ha ka ĩew Luri-Lura, kata ka ĩew ka la ju long biang kumba mynshuwa. Ki mrad baroh ki ĩaleit ĩadie-ĩathied biang kumba ki ju ĩaleh, bad ki ĩasiew-ĩatda kumba ju long. Ha kawei ka sngi, haba ki nongleit-ĩew leit-hat bad la ka jynkit-jynbah baroh ki dang ĩashong thait hapoh dymmiew dieng-jri, harud lynti, ki la ĩakren shaphang kane katai ban shu ĩamyllen sngew-tynnat. Katba ki la dang ĩakren shaphang la ka buit-ka-buit, bad la ka bor-ka-bor, bad shaphang la ki kam-ki-jam, ki jyndie-jynthied baroh, u Kynda na kaba khapbrip ngaiñ-ngaiñ u la ong: “Lada ĩakren hok shaphang ka jingstet-jingsting te, ngam tharai ban don kiban ujur, ba mynta hi hapdeng jong ngi, naduh ba la phet noh u ksew, dei tang ka skei hi kaba kham stet bad kham sting.” Baroh ki mrad ki ĩamynjur ãa kata; bad ka skei haba ka la ĩoh-sngew ba baroh-baroh ki kren shaphang jong

ka, ka la kiew-'langtylli bad ka la sngewsarong.  
 Ka la iathuh-kob ia la ka jingsting-jingsmat  
 bad ka la kum kren-beiñ ia ka mattah bapli  
 kaba nang-sngap-kai bad rkhié sngewbha ha  
 trai-dieng. "Ban kum ia phi," la kren bitar ka  
 mattah, "ngam pat dap. Lada phi sngewkhlaifi  
 eh katta-katta te, to ngin shu iamarehthong  
 haduh kliar u Lum Shillong." "Sa kum mapha  
 kane," la knieh-ktien ka skei, "pha kob kat ia  
 nga? Katba phan da iaid mapha jep-jep-jep, la  
 ka kit-ing kat shaba leit, tang shirynsied thiaw,  
 nga la poi." "Wei pha da kob, ia para-khun-  
 kynthei te, to pha ong ngin iakhun." Ki mrad  
 baroh kiba iadon hangta, ki la rkhié-beiñ ia ka  
 mattah ba da kum ma-ka, ka khñiang, kan kob  
 kat ia ka skei. Hynrei ka mattah pat ka pyneh  
 bad ka la ong: "Lada pham nud ban iamareh,  
 ngan sin ia pha baroh shiryta ka khawpud  
 khlem burom-surom." Ki para-jait para-kur  
 jong ka ki la iasneng iapyni ia ka ba ka long  
 lehnohei ban iakob kumne, hynrei ka pat kam  
 sngap, ka pyneh hi triang. Ka skei haba ka la  
 iohi ia kane, ka la ong: "Ia ba phan da sin  
 khawpud eh te, to pha yn iakhun. Ia kaba  
 phan lah hi ma-pha, ngan nai leit-iew leit-hat  
 shuh. Dur khun ka sarong plak! Pha eh  
 shisha?" "Sarong mapha ne ma-nga?" la  
 kem-ktien sa ka 'Tah.

Kumta haba ki la ïäïeng-joit bad la ïapan-poh la ka syngkai, u laiphew-mrad phew-mreng baroh u la ïäïeng ban khmih-kai ïa kata ka mamla mareh-thong. Phrak, la suh ka skei, bad ka lyngngop jar. Ka 'Tah pat kane i kum hajuh-shi-hajuh. La ka skei ka la phai-dien katno katno ruh ka 'tah kam man poi satia. Kumta ka la shongkai harud-lynti, bad ka la ïohthiah jar.

Hamar ba ka la dang-leit-bha ka khmat, ka mattah ka wan lap ngong, bad ka kiew sor halor ka met-jong ka Skei. Haba ka Skei ka la kyndit ka la pyrta: "Ko 'Tah pha la poi?" "Beh, beh," la ong ka 'Tah. Ka Skei ka beh sia haduh ba ka la thait bad syep phak; ka kylla-dien wak: "Ko 'Tah, pha la poi?" "Beh, beh," la ong sa ka 'Tah. La ka her arlum ruh kumjuh, la ka her lai-lum ruh kumjuh, haduh ba ka Skei bapli kam sngew don pyrtnei shuh. Haba la jan poi ha kjat lum Shillong ka la pyrta biang: "Ko 'Tah, pha la lap?" "Kham beh," la jubab sa ka Mattah. Hangta ka Skei ka her syndon bad ka prie um-ksang shaid, ka kyllon artat pding "Pha' la jop pha 'Tah, nga la rem!" ka la ong.

Naduh kata ka por, ka la sngewlehraiñ suiñ hapdeng ki para-mrad baroh, bad kam ju nud



khyllie shuh la u 'ñiuhmat ; bad haduh mynta  
mynne ruh, ki khmat jong ka, ki rit bad ki  
irmat ki long kumba ka ãam. Bad namar ba ka  
la prie lut ãa ka um-ksang baroh, ha kata ka  
jingiamareh thong, kumta mynta kam don  
um-ksang shuh ha u dohnud.

## XXVI

### KA BLANG KA SHONG BAD U BRIEW

Mynkulong-kumah, naduh ba u khla u la ioh da kaba shukor ia ki khatar-bor khatar-sor, u la shu kma kylleng bad miet bad sngi ; u thom-bor, u leh-bor naphang, u iuh-beiñ ia u rit-u-ria, bad u ia-aireng ia ki para-baheh-bakhraw.

Ha kawei ka por pyrem ba la lyber bad khie-lung bha u phlang-u-kynbat, bad la jyrngam byrtem ka lum-ka-wah baroh, haba u khla u dang iaid palwan kylleng, u la wanlap kawei ka blang kaba dang-bam sla-tympew harud-um. "Pha lei hangne?" u la byrthen. Kata ka blang ka la kyndit thret bad ka la kyih map-map naduh khlieh haduh kjat, sa ba kan iap-ler, ka la kum ong : "Nga bam khla," ha ka jaka ban ong sla, u khla u la nangtharai ba ka kren mynthei, u la kyrhuh bad ir-bad-ir : "Pha bam khla? Nga bam phlang." Sa ba un rypsied ha doh pum, ka blang ka pyrkhun la ka khlieh, ka pynshah da ki reng. Haba u la iohi ia ki reng bad ia u 'ñiuhmoh ba u khik mep-mep ba ka kynphud pyntieng ia u,

u la her-īap her-im, namar u tharai ba ka mut  
ban dung da ki sum. Kumta de ka bam la ka  
bam kumba ym shym jia eiei.

Ha kawei ka sngi haba ka dang-shongkai  
lyngngai hapoh them, hapteng 'langlung, ka la  
rwai ngai-ngai la ki sur-lum sur-wah. Te u khla  
haba u iohsngew ĩa kata ka sur myllung u la  
pynnoh la ka khlieh bad u la shah-skor bha  
dngiang; u peit sha them, u iohi ĩa ka blang  
bad u iohsngew ĩa ka ba ka rwai:

“A' mei-pun ia nga ka bapli  
Ka khlem bor, khlem sor, khlem nongda-nongrap;  
Nga im ha pyrthei tang ka nam thylli,  
Shaneng-sharum, nga shang wad-buit wad-sap.  
Hynrei u 'ñi-'la syrtap khatar-bor,  
U tieng-iap tieng-im ia nga ka sem shiliang,  
Lai-lum lai-wah, u phet sha them sha thor,  
Sha 'mon sha 'diang khlem phai-kynriang  
Waw mei la shet ka bieji'  
Waw mei la phon ka bieji'”

“Shuh pha,” la ong u khla, “pleng kumta!  
La kumno-kumno ruh ngan shu pyrshang.”  
Kumta de, u hiar sor. Tang shu poi hajan u  
sied pum, u kynrup artat thrait. “Meh!” la  
lynñiar ka blang bad ka iap artat ha shen.  
Kumta naduh kata ka por, u tang shu lap ĩa ki  
blang u shu kynrup naphang, bad u shu pyn-  
īap-kai haban da pliah shaid ka madan-madiah,  
ka khlaw-ka-btap.

Ki blang baroh; haba ki la iohi ia kane ka jinglehsat leh pynhiar-kput jong u khla, ki la iapyrkhat kumno ban leh. Hynrei kim man shem-buit shem-lad satia. La kin leit kin wan, kumba mynshuwa ruh kim nud shuh, la kin shu shong shu rieh sha krem sha kroh ruh, la iap-thngan. Ynda ki la iashong, ia-im pynrit-mynsiem kumne bun sngi bun taiew, ki la iarai ban leit-shong leit-sah-noh bad u bynriew, kumba la leh u ksew. Kumta ki la ialeit sha u briew bad ki la iathuh ia la ka jingangnud baroh: u briew ruh, u la shah ia ki. Bad naduh kata ka por kim ju shong shuh ha khlaw ha btap, lait tang ha shnong-briew.

## XXVII

### U MASI U SHAKRI IA U BRIEW

Mynhyndai kulong-kumah, mynba dang-lung ka pyrthei, dang-lung ka Sagi u Bnai, u khun-bynriew ù dap tang da ka bie j ka lyngngoh suda. La u trei-u-ktah, la u khih-u-khan u trei-u-beng, u shet-u-tiew, um ju pep ban pynsniew pynduhei ìa kaba u leh. Un shop, un dung, un pynkhuid, un peh ìa u khaw-u-kba, ìa u krai, u sohriew ruh, bun ba u pynduhei. Kumta haba u shet ruh shiteng u bam bad shiteng u bret.-

U Blei Nongbuh Nongai, haba u tohi ìa kane ka jing-leh-than bad ka jingpynsyrrwa-ei ìa u symboh ba kyan ka khyndew, u la phah sha u bynriew ìa uwei u shakri uba kyrteng u Masi, bad u la ong: "Khie leit sha u bynriew bad to ong ha u, ba un thep-khaw ha u khiew tang shi-symboh-symboh, la ha u khiewrit ne khiew-heh, la u ìa-bun-briew ne khyndiat-briew kampher, bad kata ka ja kaba mih na i shisymboh-khaw kan pynkdang ìa u katba u ìadon, bad to ong ruh, ba nga kyrkhu-kyrdoh, nga peit nga i hi Manga ba un im-suk im-saiñ, ba un khiah-krat ka met-ka-phad, ka mynsiem-ka-jingmut.

U Masi u la sngewsarong ba u la ioh ban wanlam kat kata ka khubor, ha u bynriew, bad u la iaid khia-thew baroh shilynter ka lynti. Hynrei ka skaiñ-ka-mait bad ka 'ñiangtyngkhap, ka pynsaja pynshitom ia u baroh shilynter ka lynti, haduh ba u la btai bad u la shyngkhan-jingmut khait. Katba u dang-iaid ngun kumne, kawei ka tyngab ka la hiar-top halor ka met jong u, ka la kem ia ki mait-ki-pyrjong bad ka la sot blot-shi-blot ia kita ki ñiangtyngkhap. U masi u shah hi ngun, namarba u la sngew-jahdait bad sngewhun ia ka jingpuh jong ka tyngab, bad u la iaid kham suki tuiñ-tuiñ.

Ynda katto-katne, ka tyngab ka la kylli ia u ba un leit shano, ba u iaid khia-thew bad shong-kun eh katta-katta. U masi u la iathuh ha ka baroh kumba la bthah u Blei. "Kata te kaban iap," la pyrkhat ka tyngab, "namar lada u briew um bret eiei shuh bad um pyntam eiei, ngan ym ioh bam sahu shuh. Ngan sa hap ban trei-shitom, ban leit kylleng ban wad-bam wad-sa, bad ngan ym ioh shong-suk shong-saiñ shuh kum mynshuwa." Kumta ka la ong ia u masi: "Phim sngewtynn timer ba ngan pynsud bad puhnoh ia kito ki 'ñiangtyngkhap kiba pynshitom ia phi bad sngi bad miet? Lada phi kwah te, ngan wan borabor," "Wa," la phai-ktien u masi, "ym sngewtynn timer phi ong? Phim iohi ba nga nang-shah lngun, wat ban leit kyrkieh

sha u bynriew ruh ngam kwah shuh? Puh-puh, seh.” “Lada phi kular ia nga,” la kem-ktien sa ka tyngab, “ba haba phin poi ha u briew phin ong: “To shet to tiew kham bun u khaw-u-kba, to shet shiser arser, katba ngiam ha u khiew-heh, bad to pang, to shitom, to iap, to duh to tan bad to shem-shitom shem-jynjar haban da biang da biang.” Bad u masi u la sotsakular ban leh kumba la bthah ka tyngab.

Kumta haba u la poi ha u khun-bynriew u la ong: “Ko khun-bynriew, nga wan na u Nongbuh Nongai jong me, bad nga la wan khnang ban pyntip ha me ia kane. To shet to phon shiser arser u khaw, la heh ne rit u khiew, to shem shitom shem jynjar, shem pop shem duk, to pang to kordit bad to iap to duh.” Hynrei ia ka khubor ba bthah u Blei pat u set khop-khop. Tang shu dep, u leit de soit sha la u Kynrad.

Haba u la poi hakhmat u Blei, um shym nud shuh ban khyllie la u niuhmat, namar u la ryngkang palat-hukum. Kumta u Blei u la kylli lada u la ai ne em ia ka khubor ha u khun-bynriew. U masi u la ong: “Kynrad, to map, ka tyngab ka la shet la phon ia nga, ban ong markhongpong ia kaba Phi bthah Phi ong, bad nga la kum ngeit ia ka, namar nga la tim ia u khun-bynriew, ba un shitom un jynjar bad un iap un duh.” U Blei u la sngewsih na ka

bynta u bynriew, bad u la bitar-lep ĩa u masi, u la shim da u diengduh-nar, u la tynruh ĩa u pruk na ka shyntur kaba la shukor lamler, bad u la kynjat ĩa u phak na ka krung, u ong artat: “Naduh mynta, men long u mraw-duh jong u bynriew; men ap-bam na u. Khie leit sha u, to trei to ktah, to shakri hok ĩa u; wat la u pynshitom ĩa me katno-katno men kit kynthup la ka lyngkor khlem kren khñium shikyntien ruh.”

Naduh kata, u masi u sa shong, sa trei sa ktah bad u briew; bad la u shitom katno-katno ruh, um ju ud. Haba u trei u dem ngun, bad katba leh ĩa u, u shu shah kyrtlup. Bad haduh mynta-mynne, um don bniat shuh shaneng, namar ba u la shah tynruh bad la kheiñ lut baroh; bad wat la u bam katno-katno ruh, shiliang ka krung ka them lyhong, kam ju dap satia, naduh ba u shah kynjat da ka khongdong-jat. Bad ka tyngab, ba ka la mlien naduh kata ka por, haduh mynta-mynne ruh kam tieng shuh ĩa u masi, ka kiew-kai halor ka met jong u, ne ka ĩeng-kai sngewbha halor ki reng, hynrei u masi um leh eiei ĩa ka, u dem la ka dem, u bam la ka bam bad u trei la ka trei.



## XXVIII

### U TDONG MYRSIANG

Hyndai eh, mynba u laiphew-mrad u dang iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien-ka-thylliej, baroh shisnieh pyrthei, bad u dang iashong iasah ryngkat ha ki thain ba la ngat ka Diengiei, la don kawei ka wah-bah kaba tuid lyngba ia kata ka khlaw jong ki.

Ha kawei ka Pyrem kaba rang bha bad khuid bha kdiar-kdiar ka suin-bneng, uwei u khla u la iaid-kai kylleng ia ka khlaw-ka-btap, haduh ba u la leit poi sharud jong kata ka wah. Namarba u la iaid naduh dang step khlem bam khlem dih, bad khlem rah rneng eiei, kumta haba la dap shiteng-sngi, u la sngewthngan bad sngewlywait thngan-ja; hynrei la u wad eiei ruh um ioh. Kita ki 'erwah kiba beh hir-hir, ki pynpyng-ngad hynrei ki ktik bad ki pynthngan ruh ia u.

Te katba u dang iaid wad jynbam shaneng-sharum, u khmih khleng-khleng shane-shatai, la wan mih pynban da u myrsiang kyntab kyntab. "Wa! i um 'siang du, shano phi wan

mih kumne?" la kylli u khla. "Shano phi 'um-'la," la pynbud sa u myrsiang, "kane ka kam te kaban iap-khaw. Ka jingthngan kaba ngam sngew don pyrthei shuh, bad nga sngew kumba la dambit sa ki snier-ki-snap baroh bym ioh jynbam eiei ruh." "Mar kumjuh ka kupar kad!" la ong u khla, "tip ka apot sepsngi aüu kaba kum kane! Nga la iaid beh-mrad ia kane ka phud wah baroh shilynter ruh, ngam man iakynduh eiei satia: tang kawei ka sim-ka-doh ruh ym don. Mynta nga sngew la dung-kura u khaw na ka lyngkdong; ka sngi pat ruh kaba thang haduh ba sngew ban ih khlem shet. Ia phi 'um-'siang yn leit iadih noh da ka um."

Kumta baroh ar, ki iaryngkoh halor ki mawramsong ban leit shajan thwei. Haba ki la iapoi harud-thwei, ki kharit-kharia baroh kiba ialehkai hangta ha ki kjat-sngi, ki la iapra brui-rui-rui. "Ko 'um-'la," la pyrta u myrsiang, "ew ka dohkha kaba la bun phngar!" "La ka bun makna," la ong sa u khla, "yn leh aüu phi 'um-'siang, phin khwai, phin tong da ei? Ban da iadon da ka jar-jot jar-pei, ne ka paron te mo seh!" "Wa!" la kem-ktien u myrsiang "phi la bie sat; ngin shu iakhwai da ki tdong keiñ. Ngin iapynngam jrop-jrop; ki tang shu dait ki dohkha ngin shu kynjut trait sha ryngkew." "Kat phi te 'um-'siang," la kren sammut

u khla, "ym don uba kham thawlr kham biria! To, to seh, yn shu iapyrshang, tyndi-tynda ioh ngat-ei iwei ar."

Kitai-tai, mtung ki iashong bad ki wieh la ki tdong hapoh um. Kumno-re-kumno kawei ka khasaw-rit ka dait tdam ia u khla; u khla pat, u kyndit shuit kumba rah, bad u rynsied bak sha ryngkew. La u peit sha tbian u iohi pynban ia kata ka dohkha, kumta u pyrta: "Ko 'um-'siang, nga la ngat kawei," bad u tian artat kop, "Ew phi 'um kaba bang te!" U myrsiang u la i-kwah haduh bym lah ong shuh bad u la shu peit ia u khla ba u ktha shngiam bad ba u pyrjah-thylliej. U la leit sha ba kham jylliew, bad u la kan hi sia, u pynngam la u tdong baroh. Ka dkar kaba shong hangta, haba ka iohi ba don eiei i bajem, ka la par shajan bad ka la dait jmam. U myrsiang la u kynjut katno-katno ruh um lah, bad ka jingpang ruh kabym sngew don pyrthei. "Wah! rap 'um-'la," u la pyrta, "Ka 'kha-bah aiu-re-aiu ka: la dait ia nga. To seh, pyntan-lem." U khla haba u iohi ba i myrsiang i la thangiong-ngaiñ bad ba ka um ka la saw snam, u la tan la pajut katba lah. Ka dkar pat ka dait tbak, bad u tdong u dkut kynsan tbut. Baroh ar, u khla bad u myrsiang ki kyllon khru-ru-ru. U khla u rkhie iap-ang-iap-ler, hynrei i myrsiang pat, im nang-rkhie shuh. La i peit la u tdong, une la dkut muiñ-lymuiñ. U khla, haba u iohi sa'ia

kata, u la rkhe haban da bat la ka kpoh-ka-snier, bad ka kmen, ka kyrkoh artat. I myrsiang i la sngewrem bad sngew-lehraiñ, ym don pyrtthei shuh; i la jah ka thngan jah ka kdang, i byrngem-byrit ia u khla ba u rkhe-beiñ ha ka shem-shitom shem-lanot bad i phet de soit.

Naduh kata, ka tdong myrsiang ka sa lyngkot lymuiñ, bad sa ym don sngewbha-sngewmiat shuh hapdeng jong u bad u khla.

### **U Khla, u Sniang bad u Myrsiang.**

Naduh ba dkut-noh u tdong, u myrsiang u la lehraiñ ban paw-pyrtthei ban leit hapdeng ki para-mrad-para-mreng, ki parakher-paramer bad u la shu shong set-kut hapoh krem; u mih tang mynmiet-mynmiet shaphang rudnong ban kem ia ki syiar ne ki blang kiba sahkut habar sem ne kiba iaïd sakma kylleng. Ynda u la im buhrieh kumne bun-bun bnai, u la mih-pyrtthei biang; bad uta u tdong jong u, ynda la bun la ka sngi ka ia, u la sop shñiuh saphup.

Kumta u la wad-buit wad-lad ban ioh pynhiar-kput ia u khla uba la rkhe-tohhoh-beiñ ia u. La u thap kumno-kumno ruh ym man ioh satia. Hynrei ha kawei ka sngi, haba u dang iaïd khläng-khläng ha ranab-lum, u la kum iohi ia u 'Niangbri u-thie-thie, u dang kyrsumktieh haban da lyko hi pom, hangta ha them hajan wah-duid.

Bran-bran u la mareh sha krem jong u khla bad u la pyrta na khmat krem: "Ko 'um-'la! Phi te, tang ka setkut phi mo! Balei phi da' tieng eh hi keiñ? Toi um kham-khlaiñ te ban ia phi u khatar-bor khatar-sor!" U khla haba u la iohsngew ba i myrsiang i kren pynkob eh katta-katta, u la sngewsammut bad u la ong: "Rung, rung seh 'um-'siang! Mano bym khlaiñ ban ia nga phi ong?" "wa!" la leh mynleh kyndit i kohsiang, "phi kylli pynban ha nga du! Utai-tai u 'Niangbri, ba u kyntur-ktieh, ba u kyrsum-ktieh, ba u kyrbeh, ba u byrthen-byrit, la sngew ban twa sa ka riat-ka-ram baroh! Bad u kren pynkheiñ burom ia phi laiphew jait laiphew rukom; bad u ong ba ynda ia-kynduh te, yn ialeh haban da lyngkien ka snam-ka-um. Haba iakynduh para-khun bakhraw, para-khun-heh-khun-haiñ para-khun-shynrang ka kmie, bad para-khla-ka-wait yn iathwiat haban da win ka pyrthei-ka-muluk. Shi phi 'um-'la, ia ban da kob eh da u sniang te, suk ka iap phi, ym dei?" "Ka dei keiñ 'um-'siang," la mynjur sa u khla, "ha-duh katta u shlan ban kob?" "Kane," la knieh-ktien sa u myrsiang, "ka long kaba nga shu ia-thuh lyngkot, namar ngam kynmaw lut ia ki ktien pynjab-burom kiba kham bha ba phin ym tip, ym iohsngew. Maphi, u kynja-rangbah, kyn-ja lyngdoh phi la dei ban sngewthuh hi katne."

U khla u la sngew-atnud sia, bad u kyan hi tlip. Ynda 'shiphang u ong: "To phi 'um-'siang, leit ong ba, lada u kob eh katta-katta para ba iadon-reng, yn shu iamiñ ha madan, ong artat ba un buh ka sngi ka iā lano ban iāleh." U kohsiang u nguh ngon bad u mih-noh artat.

Tang shu poi hakhmat u Sniang, i ud i nam bad i ong: "Ko um kynrad, la iathuh ruh ym bit, la ym iathuh ruh ym bit; hynrei sa ban shu sah-ei ka khlemraiñ bad ka kheĩñ-burom." "Balei, balei, 'um-'siang?" la knieh-ktien u sniang, "shi phi "um," la ong i kohsiang, "iā ba un da beiñ da khoh eh, bad kren pynjah-burom laiphew jait te, la suk ka iap. Utai u khla iw-syndot kat shaba u iaid, u beiñ-u-khoh iā phi haban da biang-da-biang, bad u ong ba phi im tang ha ka kyntur bad ka kyrsum-ktieh la kum u 'ñiangkyntur eit-masi! Shiphi 'um, tang ba yn iakren eh ruh, shu sah ka budnam, sah khlem-raiñ-ei la ka met. Da khan da pyrkhāt hi keiñ, phi uba la kot la ka pyrkhāt-ka-pyrdaĩñ, kumno ban leh ban ri la ka burom la ka ijot."

"La nga kyrsum-ktieh ne kyrsum-um-ksiar um-rupa," la phai-ktien sa u sniang, "balei um wan baliā siangsdiē khlem bai-wai ma-u? La nga im kumno-kumno te, ngam la tip hi la ka met? Hynrei balei ba u wan korbar iā u

khiewja jong kiwei? Lada u sngewkhlaifñ eh katta-katta te, pynong phi 'um-'siang ban shu iamih ha madan, ong artat ba un buh ia ka sngi!" Kumta u 'kohsiang pynshad-khiewja, u la leit sa sha u khla, u la pynbuh-sngi buh-ia, bad ia ka lypung ba kin ialeh mamla.

Haba la poi kata ka sngi, u sniang u la kyrsum ktieh nep-lymbnep baroh shistep, bad u la shut u la siar bha ia la ki bniat. U khla ruh kumjuh, u la shut la pynnep bha ia la ki bniat da ki mawleiñ na rud wah bad u la lit bha ia la ki tyrsim. Ynda ki la iapoi ha ka lypung, ki la iapeit-matdong war samsia, ki iabyrngem iakyrhuh haduh ba la sawa ka lum-ka-wah. U Kohsiang pat, u nang shong-peit-kai na ranabulum; haba u iohi ba ki la iakynrup pum parakti, u la kmen u la thap-kti thap-kjat ym don pyrthei shuh, bad u nang-pyrta artat: "Ho-lo-lo, lah u khla ne lah u sniang! Ho-lo-lo, lah u um-'ri ne lah u 'um-'la!" U khla bad u sniang ki la ialympat-iasyngngih pdik-shipdik; shiphang lah u khla, shiphang lah u sniang. La u khla u la leh jubor, u la dait la ksam, u la prat la trud katlah-katia, u sniang pat um sngeweiei ba la rben than ka ktieh. Haba u khla u dang dait-shisyndait lah pynban blek da ka ktieh, la u troh-mew da ki tyrsim, lah blek da ka khyn-dew, hangta u la dum la ka buit la ka stad baroh. Haba u dang shaifong-jingmut kumne, u sniang u ioh haba biang, u pombhut shipom

da ka bniat bad u khla u kyllon pding. Nangta, u ñiom bad trait bad trait, u kawang da ki bniat bad kadiang bad kamon, haduh ba u khla u shu thiah-ïap pen-lypen.

U Myrsiang, haba u ïohi ba la jop u sniang, u wan mareh kyntar-kyntar sha lypung, bad haba u ïohi ba u khla u la ïap u ong: "Kok-khai, bam shini mithai. Syrtok hangto i khat-ar-bor." U phai sha u sniang u ong: "Kumto phi 'um ïa kaba u da kob khlem-raiñ pohrati ïa para-ba-khraw-bor khraw-tyrpeng. Ieh kan mat bam-ei ka khlieng-ka-tyngab, ka kbeit-ka-pukni, ïa ka met jong kum une u sarong-plak." U sniang ba u la sngewdei eh ïa ka ktien i kohrsiang, u leit-noh la ka leit. I myrsiang pat, tang shu khyllait ka khmat u sniang, i khlong ïa ki dohnud dohnam baroh bad i bam hun-ei.

Naduh kata, haduh mynta mynne, u khla bad u sniangbri ki ïashun thlongmluh-thlongsyng, bad lada ki ïakynduh ki ïakhun haban da ïap uwei-uwei.



## XXIX

### KA TYUT BAD U MYRSIANG

Mynba dang lung ka pyrthei, haba ki mrad-ki-mreng bad baheh bad barit ki dang iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien-ka-thylliej bad ki sim-ki-doh ka suiñ bneng, uwei u Myrsiang<sup>u</sup> u ialanglok, u iaieid iasngewbha, u ialeit-iawan bad ka Tyut. Ka Tyut ruh de ka burom, ka ñiewkor ia u jait ba u ju leit pynkña-pynkhriam, pynshat-pynkheñ ha ing-ha-sem bad ba u leh kum u kñi-u-kpa-trai.

Ha kawei ka sngi, katba u Myrsiang u dang-iaid wad jynbam kyntar-kyntar ha rud-'nong, u la iohi ia ka Tyut ba ka dang-kem-puit kem-khñiang; bad ka bam artat kop-shi-kop. Hangta u la pyrta: "Ko 'iaw-ut!" "Wa; i ñi du;" la jubab sa ka Tyut, "shano phi wan kumne la dang step?" "Nga shu iaide-kai iaide-bam-lyer" la ong u Myrsiang; "shane sha lum sha wah namar ngam sngewshait-sngewkoit bha, bad ngam shym lohthiah baroh shi-miet." "Wa, i ñi bapli!" la ud sngewlem ka Tyut, "te phi bam phi dih daei? Phi la khan la shat, kup

aïu?" "Yn bam yn dih daei pha khun pha pyrsa! shu sngewswai kumban iap!" la phai-ktien u Myrsiang.

Hamar hangta ki iohi kitai-tai ki nongleit-iëw leit-hat kiba kit la ka kwai-ka-tympew, ka soh-ka-pai, ka khoi-ka-shira. Te u Myrsiang u la ong: "Ban da ioh da kitai ki kait te mo seh? Haw peit seh! Ki la stem bha kmur-kmur kum ka ksiar." "Haoid keiñ," la phai ktien ka Tyut, "hynrei yn leit ioh shano? Lada nga leit shajan ban iapan ruh kin kem pynban ia nga." "Khie leit her shajan leh kumba ym lah ban her bha." la ong u Myrsiang, "ynda ki briew ki la beh ia pha, ngan sa pyrkhat ma-nga kum-no ban leh."

Kumta ka Tyut ka la leit bad ka la leh kumba la hikai u Myrsiang. Ki briew pat, haba ki iohi kane ka sim hajan-hajan, ki iapynshet la ka jynkit-jynbah, bad ki iaknieh para-ki hi ban ioh-kem ia ka. Ka Tyut haba ka la iohi ba ki la pynshet la ki khoh, la ki song, ka la nang-her kham pajih khyndiat-pa-khyndiat haduh lyndet lum. U kohsiang pat uba la nang-swait ngoid-shi-ngoid, haba u la iohi ba ym don shuh mano-mano, u leit-rong leit-kit lut shapoh law-bniap ia kita ki kait-ki-soh ki khoi-ki-shira bad u bam haban da pyrkhing triang.

Ynda dap shiphang-arphang, wan poi ka Tyut; la ka peit ia ka madan-madiah baroh, ka

ohi da ka snep-kait snep-soh suda. Kumta ka apan-lem na u, hynrei u ai ia ka tang da ki khoi-ki-shira kiba pyntyrykhong-pdot bad kiba kam lah nguid. Ka la khroh ia u ba un ia-ai tang kawei ar ka kait, hynrei um ai satia. Kumta, ka la leit-noh bad ka la rieh hapoh sla-ki-dieng. U Myrsiang pat u la wah riang ia ki kait baroh halor tnat-dieng bad u la leit-noh la ka leit. Haba ka Tyut ka la iohi ba u la leit-noh, ka la hiar bad ka la leit-kjit lut ia kita ki kait ba la wah u Myrsiang.

Shipor-arpur hadien, ynda u Myrsiang u la sngew-thngan biang, u la wan shim ia kita ki kait; la u dkhat kawei, ka jem sep-sep, la u shim sa ia kawei ruh shu kumjuh; bad u la shem kumta baroh shinat-arnat. Hangta u la ingkhong-khait bad u la bitar sia. "Thik," u la ong, "la dei ka Tyut kaba la wan shet-shukor ia nga. Lada nga ioh ngan shu khoh-im ia ka snieh jong ka." U la shna kawei ka shangkawiah bad u la pynap triang ha ka jaka ka babit bha, bad u la leit-rieh ia lade khop.

Kumba u la khmih-lynti, ka Tyut ka la wan bad ka la ngat khonglykhong. Ka la kyrthat, la kyrtlap katno-katno ruh, shu nang-syngit-syngit skhem pynban. Hamar hangta, phngong wan mih u koh-siang; u la kmen la sngewbha ym don pyrthei, u la shad, la kyrkoh haban da biang: "Hangto, phan jah kwah," u la ong,

“pleng, ma-pha mo kaba tuh ĩa ki kait jong  
 nga? Ngan khoh-im ĩa pha kumba khoh ĩa  
 kito'ki snep-kait.” Ka Tyut ka la sheptieng her,  
 hynrei ka la pynĭaw mynsiem triang: “Ko 'ñi-  
 bieĭ” ka la ong “ka lehnohei ba phin khoh-  
 snieh ĩa nga namar ngan ym ĩap lymda phi da  
 kñia, da pĭiar ĩa ka snam jong nga, hapdeng  
 wah pdeng um.” “Pha kumta pleng!” la ong  
 sa u Myrsiang. “Wa,” la knieh ktien ka Tyut,  
 “phi la long nongshāt-nongkheĩn jin katta  
 snem ruh, phim pat tip tang ĩa kata? ki long-  
 shuwa-manshuwa jong nga, ki la ĩatang ĩasuit  
 naduh kulong-kumah ba ka jait-ka-kynja jong  
 ngi kan ym ĩap-pyllup ĩap-lyndang, lymda kñia  
 da ka 'iad-um da ka sapoh ba la suit bad ber  
 pyllun kum ka jylli, sha khmat bad shadieng  
 jong u nongkñia.” Mar-mar u Myrsiang u la  
 leit wad sapoh bad u la wan rah lang bad ka  
 'iad-um ha u klong-u-skaw kñia.

U la shim ĩa ka Tyut bad u la leit shapdeng  
 um. U la shōng mnong halor uwei u maw, uba  
 tam shluĩn na ka sla um; u la suit ka 'iad-um  
 bad u la ber ka sapoh kumba la bthah hi ka  
 Tyut. Katba u dangtim kñia ktok-shi-ktok,  
 bad u dang-thnum bnom-shi-bnom, prip la mih  
 ki tham, bad barit bad baheh, bad batymmen  
 bad basamla, namar ba ki sma sapoh; ki ĩasnoh  
 ĩa ka tdong jong u bad ki khap kynsan tdam.  
 U Myrsiang pat, kumba rah, u kyndit shuit, u

ïeng-joit, bad u kum pyllait-dak ïa ka Tyut ; u shu ïoh phut thui tang ïa ka tdong jong ka. Buit-lybuit, la her ka Tyut ; u pat u shu sah-lyngngoh kum u babiej. Ynda u la kyndit-byrniew pat, u la kynjik-kynjak, u la babe haduh katta-katta ba u la ngeit ïa ka buit-sianti jong ka ; bad u la buhnud sia ban pynhiar-kput ïa ka. "Katba ngam pat ïoh," u la kren marwei-marwei, "ngan ym suk, ngan nai thiah nai dêm, ngan nai bam nai dih, ngan nai ïng nai sem. Ngan thwiat haba ngan da ïoh khoh-im, haba ngan da ïoh sei shabar ïa ki snier-ki-snap jong ka baroh."

Haba u la wad la wad ïa ka bun sngi bun taïew, u la leit poi sha ka jaka ba ka don ; u la ïohsngew ba ka pah-kai mynstep ba dang lah mih ka sngi. "Ko 'ïaw-ut," u la khot jyllud sur, "Pha leh aïu hangto? Pha da tieng shisha ïa kaba nga shu lehkai ha kato? Pha te kaba la bieje sohsat-sohjew!" "Em, phi 'ñi," la jubab sa ka Tyut, kaba la nang-shongkai hajan ka skum-kyieng, "Ngam lait-kti lait-kjat satia te ban leit shano-shano ruh, ba nga dei ban ap ïa ka nakra ki syiem!" "Kano?" la kylli u Myrsiang. "Kane ei!" la phai-ktien sa ka Tyut. "Phan ai ngan tem-kai khyndiat katba pha nangrwai?" la kylli u Myrsiang. "Em, em phi ñi," la kem-ktien ka Tyut, "ïoh ki mai ki syiem. Lada kin tip, ïa nga, kin ong kumno!"

“Em pha, kin leit rat da tip shano ? Ngan shu tem bad ding bad ding bad ngan phet-noh bak,” u la ong. “To, to ñiuma, jait para ba-ia-ithuh eh pylleñ, yn shu leh thansi eh ruh ym bit. Tem bad ding bad ding, sa leit-noh mo ’ñi ? ” U Myrsiang de u kiew-joit, u thab ia kata ka skum-kyieng bad kamon bad kadiang haduh ba kan da lwet pom. Hangta la mih sa u kyieng haduh ba la iöng hi ngaiñ; u la iakynthah ia u Myrsiang haduh ba la at ka khmut-ka-khmat war sukhmia. Katba u nang-kyang nang-lynñiar, ka Tyut pat kham na pajih ka nang-rkhie kmen tohoh. U Myrsiang u la nang-atnud-atnud bad u la smai la spot ba u tang shu ioh ia ka Tyut un da leh pynhiar-sat hi khait.

Kata ka jingkynthah-kyieng, ka la pynshitom pynsaja sat ia u Myrsiang baroh shisngi shimiet bun-bun taiew, bad u la pyrkhat sia katba don la ka buit-ka-stad, kumno ban ioh-kem ia ka Tyut. Haba ka jingat ka la them-iar u la paw-pyrthei biang ban wad ia ka Tyut. Haba u la wad-shi-wad, u la iohi ia ka ba ka dem hajan ki sawiah-bseiñ. “Ko ’law-ut,” u la pyrta, “pha lei hang-to ? ” “Wa ! ko ’ñi, phim iohi kat kane ka lyngkha-ka-risai ? Nga pynap ia u ’riew-ha-dem ki syiem keiñ, namar mynta ba bun eh ka khlieng ka tyngab kaba wan tuh.” Haba u khmih ia kita ki sawiah-bseiñ, kiba la

ih-bha bad ki saw huiñ-huiñ, kum u 'riewhadem pyrrhiew, u la ikwah bam. "Īa ai pha ong," u la pan, "tang uwei ba nga ibang eh." "Hei!" la pyrrta ka Tyut, "wat ktah ho ioh ki iohi ki syiem? Ja! phi la shah pyndait-diengsong-ei khamakha!" "Em pha, kin leit lap iohi shano! Ngan shu kdiah tdut; ngan shrut bad khait-bad-khait, ngan phet de bak." "To to," la kohnguh ka Tyut, "tang uwei ho." Kumta de u Myrsiang u kdiah bad tdut bad tdut, u shrut de bad khait bad khait bad u nguid jlak-jlak. Tang shiphang, u kylla 'matlieh khleng, ka jingbuid jingdait ha u 'tangkro kaba um sngew don bneng don khyndew shuh; u la sei-tyrtho sei-sboh haduh ba u la long kum u balamwir. Ka Tyut pat ka nang-rkhie pashait nangrkhie beiñ, haduh ba u Myrsiang u la sngewlehraiñ suiñ, bad u la phet-noh ban leit wad sapoh, ban pynjah ĩa kata ka jingdait-jingbuid.

Haba la dap kumba ar, lai-taiew, u la wad-pa-wad biang ĩa ka Tyut, bad u la shem ĩa ka ba ka dem-ka-shongkai, ka pah, ka rwai hajan ki wang-kushu kiba jrong shi-rynñeng-briew. "Ko 'Īaw-'ut, pha leh aũ hangto? Imat mynta te pha la kham sarong mo, tang ka ngoh-ka-ĩa ruh pham ju wan mih shuh?" "Yn leh kumno phi 'ñi?" la kem-ktien ka Tyut, "la long noh kumba sarong keiñ haba ym lait-kti-lait-kjat kumne" "Ew! pha bun kam aũ eh katta

katta?" la kylli u koh'siang. "Wa!" la leh mynkren kyndit ka Tyut, "mynta ka por soh por pai te nga ap nga sumar ia kine ki pai ki syiem keiñ phi." "To ia-ai pha ong uwei," la khroh u Myrsiang, "ngan bam myllen, ba shit eh bad ba thynrang katta." "Ynnai, ynnai, ieh, wat ktah ho! Wow kin pyniap ki syiem ia nga." "Pha ong ne!" la knieh-ktien u Myrsiang, "kin rat da tip pha iarat uwei. Ngan kdiah mo uwei?" "Sngew dukhi pyuban" la ong ka Tyut, "to kdiah, kdiah phi 'ñi. Bam bran-bran ho, ioh ki wan lap? Hynrei, te ki la khohsnieh im ia nga, kumba khoh pai." U Myrsiang u la kdiah bad tbuk bad tbuk naduh dyngkhong, u la ktha, u la kynjlap bad jlap bad jlap. U la buid, la dait haduh ba u la kyrshut kulmar ia lade, ha ka maw-ka-dieng. Ka Tyut pat ka nang-rkhie sahu bad ka la ong artat: "Hangto te men jah kwah ka lalot! Kok, kum ia me une!" Ka her de bak. U Myrsiang u la at khui; u la mai, u la tim ia ka haban da biang, hynrei ka Tyut ka nang-rkhie pakai-ei kak-shi-kak. Kumta u la shu phet iamrem noh nangta.

Bun-bun taiew hadien kane, u Myrsiang u la leit wad biang ia ka Tyut. U la shang kylleng-kylleng ia ka khlaw-ka-btap baroh, hynrei um man shem satia. Ynda u la thwiat la thwiat bun sngi bad u la kylli-pyrthew shane shatai, u



la leit-lap ĩa ka ba ka shong kynjuiñ ha ki 'lang-tylli kiba mih ha thmit khlieh-riat. "Ko 'ĭaw-ut," u la pyrtā, "pha ap ĩano hangto kynjuiñ?" "Wa, i 'ñi du!" la ong ka Tyut, "phi wan shano kumne? Nga dang-ap ĩa kane ka rynsan ki syiem te; namar kumne ki la jan wan ban pynlong la' ka dorbar-dorsha, ka bishar-ka-khadat." "Kano?" la kylli-u Myrsiang, "kata ka rynsan?" "Wa kaba heh ur-lyur, kat katai ruh phim ĩohi? Khie, khie leit-noh mynta, ĩoh ki wan lap ki syiem-ki-kynrad." U Myrsiang la u peit ĩa kata ka snur u itynnat la biang, ba ka phyrnai sohumjer ha ka sngi. "Phan shah ngan shongkai shiphang?" U la kylli, "Wow, ko 'ñi-kynrad!" ka la ong, "Kata te, phi pan ĩa ka mynsiem jong nga du! Lada kin lap ki syiem ĩa nga kin ong, kin leh kumno? Pan da kawei kawei seh kaba nga lah ban ai." Haba u Myrsiang u la ĩohi ba ka la kut-jingmut ban ym shah, u la pyrkhat ba un shu leit kiew jubor ban pynpra ĩa kata ka rynsan-syiem bad ban pynbudnam ĩa ka Tyut. "Em pha," u la ong, "lada pham ai, te ngan shu leit kiew jubor..." ka ktien ruh ym pat kut u lah rypsied pjong sha kata ka snur-thapbawa, bad u la hap artat sham-lysham sha riat. U la tyllun, u la thung-baji haduh bym-ithuh-ithaw shuh, bad um shym la tharai ba un dangim, namar ka shiah-ka-tram, ka maw-ka-dieng ki la dung, la tar ĩa u phar-rynjaiñ. La ka Tyut

ka peit nangta na khlieh-riat, ka iöhi u thie-  
thie ha trai-riat, u shu thiah lytar; ka la tharai  
ba u la iap, hynrei ynda ka la leit kham hajan  
ka la iöhi ba u dang-ring-mynsiem bad u ialeh-  
shitom ban ieng. Ka la rkhe, ka la kmen  
haduh ba ka la jan iapler-iapang. U Myrsiang  
pat, ba u sngew la pang ym don pyrtnei shuh u  
la shu kyan-khia bad u sngap la ka sngap.

### **Ka Thma ki Mrad bad ki Sim.**

Khatduh-khatwai, ynda la jem kata ka pang-  
met, ba u iöhi ba ym don buit don lad shuh  
ban iöh ia ka Tyut, u la iaid pynkhih-thma ia  
u laiphew-mrad phew-mreng ban ialeh-pyrshah  
ia ki sim-ki-doh baroh bad ban pynduh-jait ia  
ki khait, na ka sla-pyrthei. U Khla, uba long  
u syiem, u lyngdoh jong u laiphew mrad, haba  
u iöhsngew ia kane ka jingpynkhih jong u  
Myrsiang, u la sngew iahap-jingmut, khnang  
ban dup iöh pynduhnöh ia ka Phreit kaba la  
iarap, la ai-buit ia u bynriew ban pom-nöh ia  
ka Diengiei, bad ban iöh pyniap-nöh ia u Syiar  
ba un ym kynih shuh ban ym shai ka pyrtnei.  
Kumta, u la phah da u Sangot, u Phyrbew, ban  
pyrta-shnong ia u laiphew mrad baroh ban  
ieng ka thma-ka-wait, ba hadien saw-ia ban  
pyniap-lut ia ka kynja-sim baroh.

Ka Tyut pat, haba ka la tip ia kane, ka la  
iawer ia ki khñiang-ki-puit baroh ba kin iarap

ia ka liang jong ka, bad ka la thung-rangbah nongialam-thma ia u Kyieng. U Kyieng u la sngew-phuhmut-phuhmat ba u la ioh ka long-heh long-haiñ, u la iawer ia la ki kur-ki-jait, ki lok-ki-jor baroh ban ieng-pyrshah ia u laiphew-mrad baroh. Haba la poi kata ka sngi ba la iabuh, la win ka pyrt hei-ka-mariang, ka khlaw-ka-btap ka bneng-ka-khyndew. Katba ki laiphew-mrad ki ialeh na sla khyndew, ki sim bad ki khñiang pat, na suiñ. Haba u kyieng u la iohi ba da kaba shu sah ha suiñ, kin ym lah leh eiei, u la khot ia ki khñiang-ki-puit baroh ban ialum-lang bad ban hiar sha tbian. Haba la iong-ngiw ka bneng-ka-khyndew, u Kyieng u iakynting poiñ, u suh khongpong wiaw sha khyndew, u kynthah tdam ia u Khla, na ka khmut. Baroh ki khñiang haba ki iohi ia kane, ki la ialeh kumjuh. Ka khlaw ka la win jlang, ki khlieh-riat ki sawa, ki lyhuh ki byrngem, na ka jinglynñiar jong ki mrad.

Tang shiphang, baroh ka kynjah, iohsngew sa tang ka jingkynud ki ngap-ki-lwai, bad ka jingrwai ki sim-ki-doh. Ki mrad baroh ki la phet-iamrem sha la ki krem-ki-kroh bad ki jaka-rieh jong ki. Bun sngi, u khla bad u myrsiang ruh kumjuh ki la saja na kata ka jing-kynthah jong u Kyieng; kim shym lah leh eiei shuh, bad sa tang ban shu buhrieh ia la ka jinglehraiñ.

Naduh kata, u Myrsiang um nud tur kulmar shuh sha ka Tyut, la u shun-ia<sup>p</sup> shun-im ia ka ; bad naduh kata ka thma, u Kyieng u sa kylla long kum u syiem jong u kynja-khñiang kynja-puit baroh. Ka Tyut pat ka sa ym don tdong shuh lymuiñ haduh mynta-mynne, namarba la phut-noh u Myrsiang ; bad ka sa shong-noh ha madan ne ha phlang, namar ka sngewlēhraiñ ia kiwei pat ki para-sim.

### XXX

#### · KA SYIAR KABA KWAH JNGI

Mynhyndai eh, haba dang-lung ka pyrthei-ka-mariang ba ki sim-ki-doh baroh ki dang iasngewthuh kawei ka ktien shityllup-pyrthei, ka syiar bad ka tyngab, ki la ialang-lok bha. Kine baroh artylli ki iaieid-thep-mynsiem bad ki ialeh-burom, ialeh-sngewbha sngewmiat kum shi-īng shi-sem. Ki ialeit-iawankai kylliang-kylliang, kim iabynnud iakhapnap ia kaei-kaei ba ki don, ki iabam-iaidih-lang kat kaba ki ioh bad ki iasam iabynta-lem ia i-ei i-ei i baphylla. Man ka step, ka syiar ka ju pynkrad-jynbam ia ka tyngab, bad mynsngi pat ki ju iashongkai-lang ha ryngngi ne ha dymmiew, ki iapynsad pynkhyllong markylliang. Kumne ki la ia-im-suk bun sngi bun bnai.

Ha kawei ka step kaba rang bha kdiar-kdiar bad ka suiñ-bneng ka khuid synlar bha, ka tyngab ka la leitkai sha ka syiar, bad ka la lap ia ka ba ka dang pynkrad-jynbam ia ki khup kiba ka la dang lah puh kumba ar ne lai taiew.

Haba kam ioh bam sahuu shuh kumba mynshuwa, ka la sngew ingkhong ia ka syiar-kmie bad ka la bitar ia ki khun-syiar: kumta ka la pyrkhath kumno ban ioh-pyniap-noh ia ki bad ban bam shngiam bam bang ia ki.

Ynda ka la shongkai shiphang-arphang; bad ka la biria kumne-kumtai, ka la ialehkai myllen bad kita ki khun-syiar, ka la pynhikai ia ki kumno ban her, bad ka la ong ia ka syiar kaba dang-dem-kai bad krad myllen bad katto-katne ki khun ha trai-dieng: "Ko 'niakha, phim sngew shit mynta ka sngi?" "Haoid, keiñ 'niakha," la phai-ktien sa ka syiar, "sngewshit sngewtlot wiej-wiej waij-waij. Ynda ioh da ki kynja sohjew-sohsat, te mo seh?" "Ngam da lymun eh phi ia ka kynja sohjew-sohsat," la phai-ktien ka tyngab, "ban da shu ioh sum ioh sleh, ioh jngi-kai ha wah te, kumno-kumno ruh kan kham-bit. Ia seh yn ia-leit-kai-noh sha um sha wah shisien shisien, kane ka shong-ing shong-sem eh kaban iap." Kumta ka syiar ka lum ka khot la ki khun bad ki ialeit-kai sha wah.

Tang shu poi, ka syiar bad la ki khun ka iashong-kai hapoh tyrkhang harud um: ka tyngab pat, ka noh pum hapoh um, ka sum ka kyrthlap haban da biang. Nangta shuwa ban leit sum biang ka sad ka kynther la ki sner, halor maw. "Ale seh" ka la iawer ia ka

syiar, “ka jingbiej kat phi te ym don shuh ha ka pyrthei. Ka jingtngen ka jingpyngngad ym don eiei, ale, sum hangne haba kham jyndong. Katne phi-bha briew, lada phi sum leilei, phin nang kham iphuh-iphien bad kham i samla.” Kumta katba ka nang-kyrshut-kyrjaw ia lade, ka khroh, ka kbih ia ka syiar da kumne-kumtai, haduh ba ka syiar kam banse.

Kumta ka syiar ruh ka pynbud-lem ia ka tyngab, ka wieh la ka khlieh prop-prop bad ka kyrthlap la ki thapniang. Ki khun de, haba ki iohi ia la ka kmie ba ka hiar ha um, ma-ki ruh ki iaryngkoh plom-plom khlem nang leh eiei shuh. Ka Syiar-Kmie, ynda ka la kiew na um, ka la shushoh-biej thapnger khlem nang leh eiei shuh. Ka la khynñiuh bad ka la khih sheng, sheng, sheng, sheng, kumba shad-samtawi bad ka la shu dem khop.

Ka tyngab, haba ka la iohi kumne, ka la kem bad niat bad niat ia kita ki khun-syiar bad ka bam-doh ia ki hakhmat ka kmie kabym shym nang leh eiei shuh tang ban shu peit seh da ki khmat. Ka syiar ka bapli, la kan ieng-ialeh ruh kam lah, kam sngew-don-bor, ba dang shoh eh ka um, la kan shu peit ruh ka sngewpang-nud ia la ki khun, kumta ka la shu tim ia ka tyngab ka ong: “Naduh kane ka sngi, ngan thngad ngan thngaw ban iajuh-iajem, ban ialeit-iawan, ban ialang-lok lang-jor bad pha ka

khun ka haram; bad kumba pha la bam-sap  
bam-pap ĩa ki khun jong nga da kaba pha shu  
shet-shukor, ka jingjngem um jong ka doh ka  
snam jong ki kan long ka rong jong pha  
baroh shiryta."

Naduh kata, sa don ka jingĭapait, ka jingĭa-  
khlad-lok bad ka jingĭashun hapdeng ka syiar  
bad ka tyngab; haba ki ĩakynduh kumno-  
kumno, ki ĩapuh, ki ĩatrud, ki ĩakbia haban da  
suwan. Ka syiar ka sa tieng ĩa ka sum-ka-sleh  
ha um, ba ka tyngab ruh ka sa ĩong synñia ĩong  
jngem haduh ka snieh-doh, naduh kata ka  
jingjia.



## XXXI

### KA HIMA NONGTHAM

Shaphang shatei jong ka ri Khasi, don kawei ka jaka kaba khot kyrteng **Ka Hima Nongtham**. Kane ka hima, naduh hyndai-hyn-thai ka long hapoh ki syiem Nongkrem. Ka long ka jaka ka baiar shibun, kaba don bun ki shnong-rit kyntoit-kyntoit hapoh jong ka. Ka don bun ki lum ki bajrong bad ki wah ki baheh. Ki ranab-lum, ki lyhuh bad ki sangam-sajah jong ka, ki dap da ki 'lawbah lawsan ki baiiong ngiw-ngiw, ha kaba don bun-bun ki diengbah-diengsan kiba la palat pad-star.

Mynhyndai eh, ha kane ka jaka ne hima kumba ki khot mynta, la don uwei u 'riewrad-bah u bakhlaiñ shibun bad u badonnam ha kita ki thaiñ. U la long u briew u bamet-bah lybing; ka met-ka-phad, ki kti-ki-kjat jong u, ki la long ki baksah mlan; hynrei u la long u basting u bashait kum ka khiat. U sngewtyn-nat eh tang ban kiew ia ki lum bad ban hiar ia ki riat-ki-ram, ban leit beh-mrad. U la don

kawei ka ryntieh baphylla, ïa kaba u shna da kaba synrap bun tylli ki rñiai ba la khud bha, bad u pyndait ne khum lang ïa ki da ki kynja ksah. Ki khnam pat ki long lajan kat u synrei dung-khaw dung-kba. Wei u la wiat trait, wat ki diengbah diengsan baieng shilynter ki pei-bylla blar-blar.

U don ruh, uwei u diengduh-nar ïa uba tang ma-u hi u lah ban rah. ïa ki hati bad kiwei kiwei ki mrad-bah ki baheh bad itriem ban peit ka khmat, tang shisien tangon da uta u nar-lyngka, ki kyllon-khrup ha shen.

Ha kawei ka sngi Liur, katba u dang ïaid-pawang pyrthei kumne wei-briew, u la leit poi ha kawei ka wah kaba la shlei um saw. Kumta, u la ïaid ter-ter na phud-wah haduh ba u la poi ha kawei ka syngket. Ynda u la hiar nangta, u la leit poi harud kawei ka thwei ka bajylliew bad kaba kyrhuh na ka jinghap jong ka kshaid. Katba u dang khmih bad sngap ïa ka jingbyrngem jong kata ka kshaid, kyndit-kyndit la mih kawei ka Tham kaba kat ka 'nup bah. Nangta na thwei, ka la jngi re-re sha u ; ma-u pat, haba u iohi ïa kata ka mrad-kynsha, u la pyllait shikhnam pduk, hynrei uta u khnam u la kyrtoh-lyndet pynban. Kata ka tham ka la kynrup

kynsan ĩa u ĩiat bad ka la dait haduh ba un  
da ĩap ha shen.

Naduh kata, haduh mynta-mynne ĩa kata  
ka um kĭ khot ka **Umtham**, ĩa ka thwei pat ka  
'**Weitham**, bad ĩa ka shnong-ka-thaw ha kaba  
ka don bad tuid kata ka um, ka **Nongtham**.

## XXXII

### KA 'ER - KYLLANG

Hapoh ka hima Nongtham, hapdeng ka ĩew Mahti bad ka shnong ba ki khot-kyrteng ka wah Daitsniang, harud ka Umsha ne Umblei, don uwei u lum u bajrong lyter. Ka kyrteng jong uta u lum ka long u **Kyllang**. Ha kawei ka tduh jong kata ka lynter-lum, don ka krem-mawsiang kaba leit mih sha Umiam khwan. Ha khmat krem don u maw-jynkhang uba long lyngknep kum ka jynkhang-ĩng, hynrei ki briew kim ju leit thala shaphang shata, kham-tam lei-lei kim ju nud ban leit rung hapoh kata ka krem. Kane, ki ong ba ka long ka ĩng jong u Kyllang, uba ha kito ki thaiĩ ki ĩiew ba u long u kynja blei-dken.

Ha kawei pat ka tduh-lum don sa kawei ka krem mawsiang kaba kham rit, ha kaba ki ong u shong-u-sah u Mawsheh uba ĩadei-jingdei bad u Kyllang.

Naduh mynkulong-kumah, une u Kyllang u ju leitkai leitĩaid sha u Malakongor, ĩa uba ki ong ba u dei kthaw-kurim. Hynrei shuwa ba

un mih nangta napoh-krem, ban leit shá u Mawsheh ne sha u Malakongor, ju ïohsngew ka jingsawa bad ka jingwin kaba mih na kata ka lum kaba u shong. Bad haba u la mih na la krem ka khie ka lyer kaba shu shad pyllun lwit-lwit, kaba kit ïa u lyoh lieh uba shad ryngkat bad ka ; wei ka la khie kane ka lyer, ki briew ne ki mrad kï her raimaw-raidieng, ki phet-ïap phet-im ba ki sheptieng ïoh ka kit ïa ki.

Haduh mynta-mynne, kito kiba bat-niam ha u Kyllang, ki leit ai jynkñia, shisien-shisnem, da ka blang ne ka syiar katba ki mon. Bad haduh kine ki sngi haba ka khie kata ka lyer kaba pynshad-kynting lwit-lwit, ki khot ka 'Er-kyllang.

### XXXIII

#### U 'SUIDTYNJANG

Mynhyndai eh, mynba dang-kham-lung ka pyrthei-ka-mariang bad ba ki briew ruh ki dang-kham-palei, la don ha iwei i 'nongkyndong arngut shipara, ka Mai bad ka Deng. Ka Mai, jait ba ka dei ka khun phrang-sngi kaba la iöhi shuwa ia ka Sngi, ia u Bnai, ka la khamshian kham-shalak ban ia ka Deng. Ka la tip ban kit-khia ia la ka ing-ka-sem, ban iarap ban iatur ia la ki kmie-ki-kpa, ha ka shet-ka-tiew, ka trei-ka-ktah ha ing-ha-sem.

Ka Deng pat, jait kaba don hynmen, bad ba ki kmie-ki-kpa ruh ki kham aili, ka kham-leh-kjeh bad kham-leh-roh. Ka nap tang ka shangmakia kylleng ban leit iätied malai-shito, ne iahai, ne iasohtyngkoh, ialeh-ïaw bad la ki pära-khynnah; bad haba ka shong ha ing, ka nap tang ka shet-khiewjakai ne shna khun-mynriew.

Ha kawei ka sngi Iew Umleng, ka kmie, namarba ka kwah ia ka Mai ban nang la ka siew-ka-tä, ka leitiew-leithat, ka la pynkhreh

ia ka ban leit iew. Ka Deng, tang shu la tip ia kane, ka ksoh rydin bad ka bud ia la ka hynmen. La ka kmie ka la khroh la kbih ia ka ban ym bud ia la ka hynmen, namar kan ym lah iaid ba kata ka iew ka long ka bajngai shiteng-sngi-lynti, hynrei ka Deng kam kohnguh, haduh ba ka Mai kam banse ban ialam. Kumta ki la iamih baroh arngut shipara da kaba shu bud ia ki para-nongleit-iaw leit-hat, namar ba kim pat ithuh ia ka lynti-iaw.

Ynda ki la poi ha iaw, baroh arngut shipara, ki la lyngngoh-lyngngaiñ ia ki jyndie-jynthied, ki kynjnit-kynjnat laiphew jait bad ia u paid iadie-iathied uba iawin hum-hum ham-ham shaneng-sharum. Ka Mai, jait ba ka dang-iohmih iaw nyngkong, ka la sngew phuhmut-phuhmat, ka la leh banang-batip bad ka la thied kat kaba ka idonkam ha ing. Ka tiar kaba ka ioh-tat eh ruh kato, kaba ka thied rem-dor eh ruh kato.

Ka la long ka por tlang, bad shen-shen, shuwa ba ka Mai bashohbiej kan dep la ka siew-ka-tda, ka Sngi lung-khun, bad ngop bad ngop, ka noh sha lyndet ki lum, bad ka premiet ka lap ia kita baroh arngut shipara, hangta ha iaw. Ka Mai pat, kumba kyndit na ba rah soitan, ka iaid shaneng-sharum jong ka iaw ban kmih lada dang don ki para-shnong ban ioh-ialeit ryngkat. Hynrei ka lehnohei. Kumta ka

la btin ia la ka para bad ka la mareh der-der bad ka pyrta-lok. Haba ki la iaaid iamareh katto-katne, khlem ithuh shuh ia ka lynti, ki la poi harud-khlaw bad ki la iohsngew ka sur kaba pyrta : "Kaw-hoit, kaw-hoit." Ka Mai ka la jubab ; "Kawhoit, sha.....ne" Ka la nang-tharai ba dei ki para ba iawan-iew wan-hat, bad haba ka sngew ba kata ka sur kynkaw ka la nang-jan nang-jan, ka la nang-kham-kynku khah-khah. Hynrei ka la kyndit kumba rah, haba ka iohi pynban utai khongnek-khongnek u rypsied u 'Suid-Tynjang. Ka la ju ioh-sngew ba ki kmieki-kpa jong ka ki iathuhkhana shaphang une u ksuid kynsha, katno ka shgewtriem bad isaitmet ia u haba ka iohi ia ka dur-ka-dar bamala jong u, bad ba u kyrshut kyrjaw ha ka ia ka met tyrdum jong u bad u pyrta : "'Boh, 'boh, 'boh !"

Ka Mai, ka la poi ha khim-khait, la kan pynkboh ruh ka isaitmet ban ktah ia u, bad la kam treh pat ruh ka tieng ba ioh un ktik iapleriapang ia ki baroh shipara ; hynrei namarba ka tieng ba un lehbein ia i para, ka la khapbrippingaiñ bad ka la pynkboh haduh ba un da iohthiah. Baroh shimiet, ki la shu iashong thapngab kumne baroh shipara. Katba uta u ksuid kynsha bamala ka dur-ka-dar, u nang iohthiah sok-sok, ka Mai ka la suhbuit ia ka Deng ban leit thang saw ia ka tdong wait lyngngun, ia kaba ka la thied na iew.



Haba kata ka wait ka la saw bha huiñ, ka Deng ka la wan rah pynkloi bad ka la dung pruk napdeng ka met jong u. Uta u Ksuid Tynjang, kynsan-kynsan u la shu jah jar; bad ha kata ka jaka ki la iohi pynban da u Jyrmi-nub ba u kyllaiñ syriem ia ka syngwiang. Kumta tang shu sdang kynjat-shai, ki la kylla-dien-bak nangta na khlaw, kɿ la poi ha ka lynti-shnong bad ki la ia poi-suk sha la ing.

Haduh mynta-mynne, ha ki khlaw bad ki jaka bakynjah, dang iohsngew ia ka jingkynkaw jong u 'suid-Tynjang bad iohi ia ka ding kaba iaïd bad thaba iaïjah. Teng-teng, mynmiet, ha ki katto-katne ki jaka ba long riat ne kham-kynjah, ka syrngiew kaba kum ka durbriew ka ju paw, hynrei ki briew kiba la tip, ki dung ia ka da u nar-saw bad kata ka syrngiew, ka kylla kum ka syngwiang jyrmi. Kane, ki ong, ka dei ka syrngiew jong u 'Suid-Tynjang, kaba lada kim dung da u nar-saw ka ktik ia ki briew haduh ban da iapler, ne pynshad haba kin da thait hop, ne ka ong: "'Boh, 'boh, 'boh" ba kin pynkboh.

Mynta-mynne, ki tymmen kim ju shah ia la ki khun-ki-ksiew ban thung-kai ha ing, ia u Jyrmi-Nub, namar ki ong ba dei u 'Suid-Tynjang.

## XXXIV

### KA DNGIEM BAD LA KI KHUN

Dang myndai kulong, 'mynba dang-kham-lung ka pyrthei bad ka Sngi u Bnai ruh, haba shityllup ka sla-khyndew ki dang-iasngewthuh bad dang-iakren kajuh ka ktien-ka-thylliej, harud-jong kawei ka 'nong-kyndong, la don kawei ka 'lawbah-'lawsan ka babniap bha bad kaba don bun ki diengbah-diengsan. Ha trai jong kine ki dieng, la don bun ki krem-ki-kroh, ha kiba ki mrad-khlaw ki shong-ki-sah. La ki briew bad ki mrad ki dang-iasngewthuh bad dang-iakren kawei ka ktien-ka-thylliej, hynrei kim shym don shuh kata ka jingīaburom-surom, ka jingīa-ieid-iasngewbha, kumba la don mynshuwa ban pynngat ia ka Diengiei. Ki mrad-ki-mreng baroh, la u Khla ne u Hati, ka Blang ne ka Skei; naduh u baheh haduh u barit, kīm kheĩ shuh ia u bynriew kum u nongpynīaid nongsynshar, namar u briew ruh u ban-beĩ, u leh-beĩ bad u pynīap-kai ia ki, tang ban pyni la ka bor.

Ha kawei ka sngi, ka barang bha, ki khyn-nah sharai-masi kiba wan pynbam-phlang ia la

ki jynri-jyndub, harud-shnong ki la ïaleit tam' sohsniang-sohstap na kata ka 'lawbah. Namarba u bun bad u kynrei bha, ki la tam-shi-tam bad ki la myllen khlem tip shuh ïa la ki paralok. Kyndit-kyndit, kawei ka dngiem ka baheh rahe ka la mih ngieb-ra-ngieb bad ka la kem thrait ïa uwei u khynnah. Ynda ka la poi ha la krem, ka la ai ïa u ha la ki khun ba kin ïalehkai ne ba kin bam-doh katba ki mon. Hynrei namarba u la long u baphoi-lia bad u bathawlr, kita ki khun-dngiem ki la sngewbha ban ri<sup>•</sup> pynim ïa u bad ki la ju ïalympat ne ïalehkai bad u, laiphew jait. Uta u khynnah ruh u la leh kumba u la juh-la-jem ban shongban-sah bad ka Dngiem, bad i kumba um kynmaw shuh ïa la ka ïng-ka-sem kaba u la shong mynshuwa, haduh ba kata ka Dngiem-kmie kam adong shuh ïa la ki khun ban pyllait-kai ïa u teng-teng, haba kam don ha krem.

Shisien, haba ka Dngiem kam don, uta u khynnah u la phet-sor bad u la leit bam sohkhawïong, kham ha pajih. Kita ki khun dngiem, la ki wad ïa u shano-shano ruh kim shem : kumta ki la shu ïa-ap khmih-lynti. Ynda u la ngiah pa la ngiah ka bam, u la wan thuit-kynthuit. Kita ki khun dngiem ki la sngewbha bym lah ong shuh. Ki la ïamareh

'thew-thew sha u. Haba ki la iohi ba la pring ka shyntur ngaiñ, ki la lyngngoh bad ki la iakylli ia u. "Ko khun-bynriew, kumno phi leh ba itynnat ka shyntur katne-katne?" "Lada phi kwah te, ngan pynleh seh!" la ong uta u khynnah. "Haoid, haoid, pynleh seh!" ki la ong. Kumta-kumta u pynthnam um phruk-phruk. Haba ka um ka la thnam bha phrak, u phah shong ia ki riang, u ong artat ba kin ang la ka shyntur bad u theh da kata ka um-thnam. Kita ki khun-dngiem ki la pdung ki snier-kisnap baroh bad ki la iap. Uta u khynnah pat, u pynkhuid shñiuh da kata ka um-thnam bad u shet-doh ia ki. Haba kata ka doh ka la ih, u rieh ha kyndong khop bad u ap ba kan wan ka dngiem-kmie.

Katto-katne por hadien, ka kmie ka wan rahe-rahe, bad haba ka iohi bad ka sma doh-im, ka la wan shajan uta u khiew, bad ka la bam ka la ktha khait-shi-khait. Ynda ka la jan kdang ka la iohi pynban ha trai-khiew ia ki khlieh khun dngiem. Ka la khot, ka la pyrta : ka la lynñiar, ka la kyrkait, hynrei jar-jar. Kumta ka la ong : "Waw, ko bneng, ko khyn-dew ; u la shet u la phon ia nga u khun-bynriew, ba ngan bam-doh la ki khun!" Ka iam ka lympat ia lade ; hynrei uta u khynnah u

mih bloit na la ka jaka rieh ; u phet bak-bak  
sha ing, bad u pyta artat :

“Ko mei-ngiem lalu bam-khun,  
Ko 'thei jyllun ko 'thei lymphuiñ;  
Ko kongsan ki laiphew mrad,  
Ha ka iew Luri-Lura te, mo kymad;  
Ba pha la thaw jingiem lade hi,  
Ba pha da iuh ia ka 'tungtoh u bapli,  
U khyndai-sewbeh, u khyndai-sewshang;  
Te u bynriew u la ioh ka lad ka babiang,  
Ban ieng ka ksaw-ka-kpong, u ivngkew-u-basa,  
Ban long ka risa, ka kynhoi, ka tamasa.”

Naduh kata haduh mynta-mynne, haba u  
khun Khasi u ioh dngiem, u kynih, u rwai da  
katei ka phawar, bad ki khot ia ka, haduh kine  
ki sngi **Ka Phawar Dngiem.**

## XXXV

### KA LANGBYRKU' SANG KHYNDEW

Mynhyndai eh, la don kawei ka briew kaba la don arngut ki khun-kynthei. Haba kine ki khynnah ki dang-rit jakrak, u kpa uba kamai-kajih, uba bsa-ba-btiah ia ki, u la ia-p-noh. Ka kmie jong ki, haba ka la shong katto-katne snem tang bad kita ki khun-rit, ka la sngew-saja ia la kata ka jinglong-rangli, khlem nong-kamai-kajih, khlem jingloh-jingmih, bad ka la pyrkhat ban ia-poi-kha-poi-man biang ban dup bsa, ban pynsan ia kita ki khun-kynthei ban san ban heh, ban man ban roi la ka jait-ka-kynja.

Uta u kpa-nah pat, u isih-ia-p isih-im ia la kita ki khun-ruit; u tied u sympat ia ki bad step bad miet kumba sympat ia ka blang kha tyngka; u leh-beiñ leh-sat ia ki, u pynshah-jyngit, pynshah-thngan ia ki, haduh ba ki la kylla kum ka nap; ka met-ka-phad, ki kti-ki-kjat jong ki, Ki la sah sa ka shyiengsuda, bad ki khmat ruh ki la ngam shapoh kum u briew uba dang wan mih napoh snaip. Haba u iohi

lei lei ba ka kmie ka leh ieid bad ka iashah ia ki, katta u nang-leh-sat. Kumta kita ki khynnah ki la shu shong pynrit-mynsiem rydiaw, kham-tam lei haba uta u kpa-nah atlukhi jong ki, u sah ha ing khlem leit khlem wan. Sangsot ki khynnah bapli, ki la sah sa tang ka shyieng bad ka snep bad la paw lut ki paiñ ka met-ka-phad baroh shi-rynieng.

Ha kawei ka step, dang phyrngab bha, ka kmie bad uta u kpa-nah ki la song-ja song-dohkha, ki la khreh-la-khrum ka wait-ka-star, ka khoh-ka-trab, ban leit prat-lyngkha. Shuwa ban mih, ki la sneng la pyni ia la ki khun ba ki dei ban leh tipsngi, bha baroh shisngi, ba kin ym ia-shang makia kylleng ka shnong-ka-thaw, ka lum-ka-wah, hynrei ban shong khop ha ing ban dung-khaw dung-kba, ban shet ban tiew, ban khreh ka ja-ka-jhur ba kin ioh-bam ynda ki la wan-phai na lyngkha; bad ban sar ban sait, ban lum ban lang ia ka ing-ka-sem ka phyllaw-ka-mynshem. Uta u kpa-nah ruh shuwa ban mih, u la byrngem byrit ia kita ki khun-ruit ba lada kim leh kumba la hukum, un sympat bad un pynshah-ja, pynshah-jyngit ia ki.

Ynda ki la iamih-bak, kita ki khynnah baroh arngut, ki la sdang ban shet-ja shet-jyntah, ban iabam baroh shipara. Ki la lum la lang ia ka ing-ka-sem, ka-kper-ka-phrah bad ki

la iadung-kba ha phyllaw-ing. Katba ki dang-ia-dung tuk-shi-tuk baroh shipara, bad ki nang-ia-kren la ka shem-sat-shem-jew, ia ka jingleh-bein uta u kpa-nah, ki syiar ki la wan-puh ia u kba uba hap ha madan. Kumta ka para ka la ong: "Ko kong, ba ngin da don sner ma-ngi te mo! Ngin shu her-noh na kat kane ka shah-lehbein-leh khoh!" Kine ki ktien, ki la leit shoh-jingmut tiak ia kata ka hynmen bad ka la ong: "To hep, ngin ia-kem ia kine ki syiar, ngin iaphut ia ki sner jong ki, bad ngin thung ha la ka met, nangta ngin ia-her-noh bak nangne." Kumta kumta hi, ki la ia-ber u khaw-u-stait ia ka madan-madiah baroh. Ki la ia-kem ia ki syiar, ki la phut-sner, bad ki la thung ha lade. Kumta de, ki pyrshang ban kynting malu-mala sha jrong; ki la her kylleng ia la ka kper-kaphrah baroh, bad haba ki la sngewkhlain ki kynting thiaw shalor ki dieng. Hangta ki la iashong lang khop baroh shipara, ki da ia-kular ba lano-lano ruh kin ym ia-hiar-khyndew bad kin ym pyndei-khyndew shuh ia la ki kjat.

Haba la prem-miet, ba la noh ka sngi, ka kmie bad uta u kpa-nah ki la iawan-phai na sha lyngkha; hynrei ki la lyngngoh jlang haba ki iohi ba u thlong-u-synrei, ka shang-ka-prah, ki sah ha khyndew, bad ka ing ruh ka dum tiw-tiw, khlem ding khlem theh. Bad ki la nang kham lyngngoh-lyngngoh haba ki khot-



ki-pyrta ĩa kita ki khun ruh kim thie. Uta u kpa-nah u la ĩngkhong khait, ba lada un ĩoh te un shu sip kumba sip ĩa i symboh-khaw symboh-kba. U la ĩaid sharum shaneng ban wad ĩa ki, bad haba um shem leilei u la atnud khia. Ka kmie ka la nang-tharai ba ki la leitkai, ka sliew la ka ding-ka-theh, ka khreh-shet-khreh-tiew bad ka byrngem-byrit artat: "Kan da ĩawan shibit te, ngan khum bad kti bad kjat bad ngan sympat da une u wartap na tympan. Tang la ka ĩng-ka-sem ruh kam ĩatip shuh." Katba ka dang-korbar weibriew kumne, shu kyndit-kyndit, ka la ĩohsngew ĩa ka sur jingrwai bynñiaw. Kata ka sur ka la long ka bamyllung haduh katta-katta ba kam nang shet nang tied shuh, ka shu sngap dngeng kumba shoh bieji: "Ko mei," ka la ĩohsngew hā kata ka jingrwai, "phi la lehbeiñ-lehsat ĩa ngi, phi la pynshah-ja pynshah-jyngit haba ngin da sah sa ka shyieng bad ka snep, katto te phi la suk. Ngin sa phet-noh kylleng bad ngin sa shong ha khlaw-ha-btap. To wat wad shuh keiñ mei ĩa ki khun rangli jong phi. Kuwa! Kuwa!" ki her de thur.

Kata ka kmie ka la mih bluit shabar, ka la khot, ka la khroh ka la kjor ĩa ki ba kin wan biang ha la ĩng, hynrei kim patiaw satia; baroh ar ki ĩaher bak-lybak shapoh 'lawbah. Hangta ka shu ĩam pangnud-pangnam marwei-marwei,

hynrei shu lehnohei. Man ka sngi ka khmih-lynti ïa ki ba kin wan-phai biang, hynrei tang ka ngoh-ka-ïa jong ki ruh kam ju ïohi: ka shu im. ha ka jingklusai haduh ba kan da ïap.

Naduh kata ka por, ïa kita ki khynnah kylla-sim, ki sin ki Langbyrku; bad haduh myntà-mynne kine ki sim kim ju hiar ne pyn-dei khyndew ïa la ki kjat, katkum kata ka kular ba ki la ïateh-ïabuh baroh shipara. Kumta sa mih ka jingong: **Kynjing sanit kum i Langbyrku sang khyndew.**

## XXXVI

### KA SHNONG MAWPUNKYRTIANG

Mynhyndai eh, mynba ki syiem Mawşmai ki dang synshar ha Mawsmmai ia ki thaiñ ri-lum bad ri-War baroh, bad ba ka it-ka-hima, ki khun-ki-hajar baroh ki shong ha ka suk-ka-saiñ, don kawei ka wah kaba ki khot ka wah Mawlyntang, hapdeng Mawsmmai bad Sohra, kaba u sher u jei bha. Ki samla-kynthei bad shynrang, ha ki por ba ki la dep la ka trei-ka-ktah, ka leit-ka-wan, khamtam ha ki por synrai, sadhai ki ju leit tong-sher na shata. Ki shnong kiba na sha ba kham marjan, ki ju ñaeng shrak la ki tyrsong-tyrsong; la ka siaw, la ka rwai, la ka kmen-ka-sngewbha khlem khuslai. Kum ha kita ki sngi, ki phud jong kata ka wah, bad ki khlaw kiba ker ña ka, ki sawa da ki sur jing-rwai lum kiba pynkie ña ka dohnud.

Ha kawei ka sngi synrai ka barang bha kdiar-kdiar, katto-katne ki samla na ki thaiñ Mawsmmai, ki la khreh ir ka leit tongsher na kata ka wah. Haba la dap shiteng-sngi ne, kawei ka khynnah-syiem kaba kyrteng ka Rytang, ka la sngewthait bad ka la shongkai-

noh halor uwei u maw uba don ha ryngngi jong  
 ka wah. Ki paralok jong ka, ki la nang-shong-  
 shit la ka tong-dohkha bad la ka iakob ban iä-  
 rwai marshiliang-lum shiliang-wah, ki la nang-  
 iätong iärwai bad ki la nang-hiar kham sharum.  
 Hynrei ka pat, tang shiphang ka la iöththiah  
 ngai hangta haba shong. Hamar kata ka por,  
 ha rngai ka la iöhi iä uwei u briew u babha-  
 briew lymphuiñ, uba ka maiñ jong u kaba  
 ishongkhia bad shongkun shibun, ba u wan sha  
 ka bad u ong: "Hakhmih, kane ka tyngka nga  
 wan rah iä phi shi-'sing-nalai; to sotsakular iä  
 nga ba phin phah shna uwei u mawpun halor  
 kane ka wah, ban long iäid na shiliang sha  
 shiliang; ynda phi la dep, thaw pat kawei ka  
 ing kaba da ki maw suda, naduh u rishot u  
 rijied haduh ka krung ka knap baroh; bad lada  
 kane ka tyngka kam dap biang, ngan sa nang-  
 wan rah shuh. Te ynda kata ka ing ka la dep,  
 ngan sa wan shong; phi ruh phin sa iöhi ba  
 phin long ka briew kaba don-nam-tam ha ka  
 pyrthei." Bad u la shu jah-noh jar. Ynda ka la  
 kyndit nangta na ba thiah, ka-la shem shisha iä  
 kata ka tyngka shi-'singnalai; ka la lyngngoh  
 ngaiñ khlem nang pyrkhat shuh. Bak-bak, ka  
 la khung iä kata ka tyngka bad ka la leit-phai  
 sha la ing, ka la puson bad ka la kmen ym tip-  
 briew ym tip-mrad shuh. Hynrei hano-hano  
 ruh kam shym iathuh iä kata baroh kaba la jia.

Ynda katto-katne por nadien kata ka tongsher, ka la wer ia ki lok-ki-jor, ki kha-ki-man, bad ki para-shnong para-thaw baroh ban buh mawpun ia kata ka wah. Ka la thied u khaw-u-kba, ka dohkha-dohpnat, ka sniang-ka-syiar, ka kiad-ka-um bad ka la pynlong ka khawaidawai ka bakhraw. Haba la dep uta u mawpun, ka la khreh thaw sa ka ing-ka-sem, ka la phah tih-maw rijied-rishot, ki mawkynroh, ki maw-syngkhien, haduh ba la twa ka lum-ka-wah bad la shlei ka madan-madiyah baroh. Katba ka dang-khreh kumne, ka la kum pynkheĩn-noh ia ka jingsotsakular bad uta u briew, bad shen hadien khyndiat sngi ka la iap-noh.

Kita ki maw ki la shu sah lyngkrang-lyngkreit shane-shatai, ha ka jaka kaba ki khot mynta ka Saitsohpen bad la shu pynduh-ei, pynbijai-ei khoit da kito kiba la wan kham hadien ban buhai-shnong ha Saitsohpen. Haduh myntamynne bad haduh kine ki sngi, ia ka shnong ba la buhai hajan uta u mawpun, ki khot ka shnong Mawpunkyrtiang, ba ki ioh sin na uta u mawpun jong ka Rytang. Hynrei uta u maw, naduh u jumai-bah u la kheĩn bad u la pait la ka jong ka jong bad lah ban iohi sa tang katto-katne hapoh jong ka wah. Haduh myntamynne, kawei ka lyngknap jong uta u mawpun, ka dang-sah ha wah; bad ki thliew kynroh harud wah ha kiba la pynshong ia uta u maw ki dang sah tyngkreĩn.

## XXXVII

### KI KHONGDONG'JAT U KONG

Ynda u Buh Sing Syiem bad la ki bakhraw-batri baroh, ki myntri-korbari, ki khun-ki-hajar, ryngkat bad u pyrsa-trai jong u, u Borsing, ki la mih bad phet-noh na Nonglyba, ban leit buhai-shnong ha Mawsmmai, u Morsing syiem-korbar ha Mawshuit khat-ar-shnong ruh, u la leit buhai-shnong ha Sohra bad la ki bakhraw-batri, ki san myntri, bad ki paid-ki-hajar baroh. U la tei ki ing-ki-sem, u la tih ki kharai, u la shna ki kut bad u la thaw-buit thaw-lad katba lah ban pyniaid bad ban buh-beit ia la ka muluk-ka-jaka. Namar u la long u briew uba kham-pnah ka ktien-ka-thylliej bad u basianti, u la don bun ki nongbud-nongrap haduh ba katta ka shnong thymmai ka la pliah da ki ing-ki-sem lin-lin-lin.

Ha kata kajuh ka por, la don ha Khat-ar-shnong, kawei ka 'nongrit kaba kyrteng ka Rymmai. Man la u kynja rangbah uba shong ba sah ha kata ka jaka, u la long u shipai uba don shrak la ka khnam-ka-ryntieh, ka stieh-

ka-wait, ka shuri-ka-jamdor. Ha kata ka por, la don uwei u kynja 'riewtymmen uba la kwah ban ioh ha lade ia ka nam-syiem nam-nongsyn-shar; ynda u la pyrkhat bad wadbuit da kumne-kumtai, u la lum-dorbar ia u rangbah bad ia u shynrang-briew baroh, bad ynda u la lah phuslai da kumne-kumtai, u la pynshit ir ha ka rah-stieh rah-wait ban hiar thma ia ka Sohra.

Ynda u la lah khreh bad taiar nadong-shadong ia ka badonkam baroh, ki rangbah, bad samla bad tymmen, ki la ieng-ir bad la ka khnam-ka-ryntieh, ka wait-ka-sum, bad ki la tuid syllad ia ka khlaw-ka-btap baroh ban leit sha Sohra. Ki la kimen la risa, ki la iaïd iashad ir-shi-ir haduh ba la win la sawa sa ka khlaw-ka-btap, ka riat-ka-ram, ka dieng-ka-maw baroh.

Uta u tymmen pynkhih-thma u la iaïd ha-phang ha-phang, u nang-pynshit da ki phawar bad ki jingleh laiphew jait. U paidbah pat, u iaduhoi bad u la iaïjubab ia ki jingphawar jong u, haduh ba uta u tymmen, ynda iaïd katto katne, u la sngewthait hi rai, bad ym sngewdon pyrthei shuh. La katta ruh u la leh jubor, ban pynshit ia ki paidbah kiba la jied ia u kum u nongialam; namar u la tip ba ladam pynshit-pynshlur ia ki, kita ki paidbhur kin pra la ka-jong-ka-jong bad kin leit kylla-noh sha la shnong.

Haba ki la poi ha maw-rin-rin, ki la iohi kathie-thie ka shnong Sohra, kaba pliah da ki ing suda. Hangta ki la iapyrkhat ba lada tang ki ing ruh kiba bun katta-katta, tip sa kiba shong pat kin long katno! Bad haba ki iohi lei-lei ia ki rangbah ba ki iaaid shane-shatai ba ki trei-ki-ktah ha la phyllaw bad ha la ki jaka-puta, ki la suh-jei hi riw. La ki peit ia la u nongialam ruh, kim i don pyrthei shuh, namar u la thait eh haduh ba u la kylla-dur khlang. Ka jingkhaweit ka la par riw ia uta u paidbhur, u la kylla-dien-bak bad u la phet-khynrad sha la shnong. Katba ki nang-phet, katta ki nang-tieng, bad ki sngew kumba don ba beh nadien. Haba ki iohi ba uta u tymmen nongialam jong ki um lah bud shuh, ki la teh ia u da ki jyrmi, na ki ryndang-kjat, ki la ring pakhud ia u, khlem pyrkhat eiei, tang ban dup poi-noh sha la shnong.

Ka phet, ka mareh lamwir bad ka huri-hura kaba kum kata ka pyrthei kam pat ju iohi. Baroh kawei ka kynhun jong kita ki paidbhur, ka dap da ka jingkhaweit suda. Ki phet-ia phet-im, ki noh ia ka thliaw-ka-syar, ka krem-ka-kroh; uba ur ruh uto, uba mynsaw ruh uto; utei-tei uba nang-mareh marwei, katba don la ka bor-ka-sor, haduh ba sngew ban mih umksang ruh don. Tat shu poi top ha la shnong, shu kynjah jlam. Baroh u ia-leit-rieh sha la ing



la ïng bad u shu ïakyllon lyter kumba ïap. Uta u tymmen nongïalam pat, um don khlieh don met shuh, la lut khoit, sah sa tang ki khongdong bad ki sla'jat ba la khum lang da u jyrmï.

Haduh mynta-mynne, kita ki khongdong'jat ki dang sah, bad haduh kine ki sngi ki khot ïa ki, "**Ki khongdong'jat u Kong.**"

## XXXVIII

### KA 'KSHAIÐ NOHKALIKAI

Naduh hyndai kulong-kumah, hajan kawei ka shnong kaba kyrteng ka Rangjyrteh, ka tuid kawei ka wah kaba kyrteng ka Umiong. Ka tlong jong ka, ka long na shaphang Laitryngew, hynrei katba ka nangtuid arsut, katta ruh ka nang-heh nang-heh, ba bun ki shnat wahduid kiba wan iasoh-lang bad ka, haduh ba ka kylla kum kawei ka wahbah ka baheh. Ka don kawei ka kshaid kaba ki ju khot kyrteng ka kshaid wah Umiong. Kane ka kshaid ka long ka bajrong rymphai bad ka baitynnat shibun eh, khamtam leilei ha ka por liur haba jur u slap. Ka jingnoh rymphum jong ka na khlieh-riat shapoh thwei, ka pynthame bad pyniapingiah ia ki nongpeit haduh ba kim ngiah ban peitseh bad peit-jylliew ia ka um kaba tuid phir-phir kumba tuid ka dut. Napoh ka thwei bajylliew jong ka, ki kiew ki sur ba sawa kynud ha ka jingbeh ka lyer, ryngkat bad ka jynhaw tdem-um kaba kiew, man la ka teng, kum u lyoh ha sahit-bneng.

Dang hyndai-hynthai kata ka Rangjyrteh, ka la long ka shnong ka bapawnam hakhmat ki para-shnong baroh kiba iadon markhap bad ka. Wat la ka la duh-noh, hynrei haduh myntamynne, ka kyrteng jong ka, ka dang sah tyngkreiñ. Ha kata ka por, ka la long ka shnong kaba bun briew. Bad ki briew ruh ki basmatbasting ha ka trei-ka-ktah, ha ka leit-ka-wan.

La don ha kane ka shnong, kawei ka briew kaba kyrteng ka Likai. Ka la long ka baduk shibun ha la ka jinglong. Nalor kane ka kuparjot, kumba lynshop khnang ka pyrthei, u tnga jong ka ruh u la iap-noh haba ka dang ioh tangiwei i khun-kynthei. Ha la ka duk bad ka sah rangli, ka la sngewsih shibun eh. Ka trei shitom khud-shi-khud shane-shatai, khlem tip shuh ia ka miet-ka-sngi, ban dup ioh baikait ia la i khun bad ioh-khaw ioh-jyntah miet-step ialade.

Haba ita i khynnah, i la pyrthuh-kren bad i la nang iaid sheng-sheng malu-mala, ka la sngewbha haduh bym nang ong shuh. Ka jingim weibriew bakynjah jong ka, ka la kham tngen ba ka ioh ban iakren bad pynmyllenkai ia la ita i khun. Bad haba ita i khynnah-rit i rkhe, i thapkti sngewbha, ka mynsiem-kmie jong ka, ka sngewphuhmut-phuhmat bad ka dap da ka jingieid bashlei miar. Ka thrang ban pynsuk-pynsaiñ, pynsan pynrangbah, pynshem-

bha shem miat ãa la i khun, hynrei kam don lad satia. Kumta ka la pyrkhat ban wad da uwei pat u nongbsa-nongbtiah, uban kyrshan ãa ka ãng-ka-sem ban roi la i jait-i-khong; bad ka la ãpoi-kha poi-man bad uwei u briew.

Uta u kpa-nah, u la long u badukhi bad khapnap, nador ba u long u bajaipdeh lywen. Haba u ãohi ba ka Likai ka ieid thepmynsiem eh ãa la i khun, u la buh-nud bad u la isih ãa ita i khun-ruit bad u la wad-lad sia-shi-sia kumno ban ãoh leh pynhiarkput. Um ju leit-trei leit-ktah, leit-wad-khaw wad-dohkha, hynrei u thiah-u-shong samsia bad u shu ap-bam na ka Likai. Ka Likai ka bapli, ka bynñiaw ãa la kata ka shem-sat shem-jew; haba ka la nang-tharai ban ãoh u nongkamai uban kham-pyn-aram ãa ka khia-ka-shon jong ka, hynrei mar-khongpong pynban dei pynban da u bam-ei. Ka la shu ãai-shah ãa la kata ka kupar-kad bad ka la leit trei on-'nong-nar ha Mawmluh, ban tang ãoh theh umthet mynmiet-mynstep kumba leh lem ki para marjan-marpa.

Ha kawei ka sngi, haba ka la dei ban leit on-'nong-nar kham-jngai, ka la iehnoh ãa la i khun bad uta u kpa-nah. Ma-u pat, haba ki briew baroh ki la leit sha la ka kam ka-duk, bad ba ka shnong ka la kynjah jar, u la pynñap ãa la ita i khun-ruit, u la ot ãa ki dohmet-dohmet bad u la bret-noh ãa ka khlieh bad ãa

ki shyieng baroh sha rud-'nong, bad u shet-jyntah jai. Ynda la sdang ïongreiñ, haba ki brieve ki la sdang wan-phai na la ka wan-ka-leit, ka trei-ka-ktah, u khyrdep khop ïa ka ïng bad u phet bak.

Haba ka Likai ka la wan na la kata ka kit-nong-nar, ka la sngewlyngngoh shibun ba ym don mano-mano ruh ha ïng. Ka la pyrtä ïa la i khun bad ka la kylli ha ki paramarjan markhap baroh, hynrei ym don ba tip. Ka la shu tharai ba la ïalam-kai u kpa-nah; kumta, namarba ka la sngewthngan eh ba ka la trei shitom baroh shisngi, ka la pyrkhat ha lade: "Ieh ngan da bam-ja noh shuwa ba sngewthngan eh, ngan sa leit wad ynda la lah." Haba ka la ïohi ïa ka jyntah-doh ka la kren weibrieve: "Wa! nangno u kpanah u ïoh doh kumne, mano ba ïakñia ba ïashoh-sniang kumne?" Ka ktien ruh ym pat kut ka tian artat kop shidkhot. Ynda ka la khat leilei sa ka ja ka la sngewpyrhut har da ka jingthngan lamher.

\* \* \*

Ki kjat-sngi basaw sawhuiñ ha lyndet ki lum sepngi ki la nang-lyngkot-lyngkot bad ki nang-hiar nang-hiar na trai-bri kum shapoh ïñiamra jong u lyoh bañong, bad shata, ki ngam jar. Ka premmiet bajar-jar marwei, ha ka jingkynjah ka pyrthei-ka-mariang, ka khmied longbneng ïa ki khlur ka sahit, kiba phyrnai ha ka

jingkynud ki wah ha khriang bad ha lngen, bad ha ki kshaid kiba kyrhuh shilnger-riat, shapoh thwei bajngum. Hangta hapoh thwei bajngum, ka iohi ia kawei pat ka sahit kaba shlei da ki khlur bad kiba imat kumba ki kkih ngit-ngit shane-shatai. Ka sngewlyngngoh ngaiñ bad ka shohbiejthlip, haduh ba ka jingdum ka miet ka lap bad ka beh-krad ia ka raimaw-raidieng. Tang shipor. Shano noh kito ki kjat-sngi baphyrnai sawhuiñ; shano noh kato ka premmiet bajar-jar ha ka jingpalei? Kim don shuh. Hynrei ka miet ka la poi. U khla-u-thlen u mih na la ka krem bad u iaid pawang pyrthei. Ka dkhoh napoh synrang badum, ba sur snur-thap-bawa, ka peit seh ia utai u briew uba iaid sor bad la ka wait ha ka kti. Ka lymbit-jong ka jingiap bad ka khwak, ki kaweh khwek-khwek, shane-shatai, ia la ki thapniang, ki lynñiar bad ki pah ha ka haw-haw.

\* \* \*

Ynda ka Likai ka la lah bam lah sa, ka la shong syaid-ding harud-dpei. U prew bad ka ding ha dpei ki 'ba 'liap-'liap, katba ki thylliej-ding ki mih ki ngop bad ki pynshai ia kata ka iing ba pah 'ñiangkynjah. Ka la shim ia u shang-kwai ban bam kwai tymbew kum ban phler-shyntur haba dang shu lah bamja, hynrei, jahare! Ka la sngewsuhjer-riw ka met-ka-phad baroh shiryñieng. Ka la lap artylli ki sla-'ti

khynnah ! Ka la peit bniah ia ki ha ka jingshai jong ka ding, bad ka la ithuh ba dei pynban ki kti jong i khun la jong. Ka shadem jong ka, ka la kyndeh kdek-kdek ; ka sur baphuh-samrkhie jong i khun ka paw hakhmat jong ka ; ka iohi ba i lehkai bad marehkai bad i rynsied ha pneh jong ka ; hynrei mynta shano i don ? Ka dohnud kmie jong ka, ka pdang hieb, bad ka lynñiar-kaw. Ka iam, ka lympat ia lade bad ka pajut la u shñiuh. Ka rah la kawei ka wait bad ka phet kulmar kum ka balamwir. “ Balei, balei ” la kylli ki briew kiba wan iabeh haba ki iohsngew ia ka jinglynñiar, “ balei pha leh kumne ? ” “ Ngan nai im shuh, ” ka la ong. “ Waw ! u la shet u dusmon shisngi, ba un phon un shet ia nga ba ngan bam-doh la i khun. Ngan leh aïu pat ban im khlemraiñ ha ka pyrtnei, la suk ka iap. ” La ki khroh, ki pyntngen ia ka ruh, kam patiw ; ka phet la ka phet bakbak. La ki mut ban kem ruh, ym don ba shlan, namar, ka talaiñ da ka wait. Kumta ki shu iabud lyngngoh kham na pajih, da ka jingsngewsynei kum ban jawummat. Ki kmie ki iaphet kulmar shane-shatai, ki iapyrta la ki khun ki khun haduh ba ka shnong ka la win hi ñiak. Ka Likai pat, ka la mareh sak-sak sha khlieh-kshaid-Umiong bad ka la noh-iap shamlysham shapoh thwei.

Naduh kata ka por, haduh kine ki sngi ki sa khot ia kata ka kshaid. “ **Ka Kshaid Nohkalikai.** ”

## XXXIX

### KI SYIEM SUTNGA

Mynkulong-kumah eh mynba ka ri Pnar ka dang long ka ri khlem syiem, mynba hangnehangtai, kyntoit-kyntoit ki shong ki briew kiba shu iasympaiñ-lang ha ka-rep-ka-riang, ka trei-ka-ktah bad ka leit-ka-wan, bad la shu dor tang ki kynja ryngbah shnong kiba long ki kñi-ki-kpa jong kito ki thaiñ-kyntoit, la don uwei u briew ha Umwi, uba kyrteng u Ryndi. Kum ka jinglong ka ri bad ka jingmlien ha kito ki por, uta u Ryndi, u la long u basmat eh ha ka leitkai-lum leitkai-wah, ban leit beh-mrad, ne ban leit khwai-dohkha.

Ha kawei ka step synrai barang bha ka bneng, bad ka suiñ ka khuid bha kdiar-kdiar, u mih na la ñgtrep bad la u ryngwiang bad u la leit khwai na kawei ka thwei kaba ki khot ka Waikhyrwi. La u la pynap bad ñai-khwai baroh shisngi haduh ban da miet ram, u la ngat tang kawei ka dohkha kaba ki khot ka 'khakhlur. Ña kane u la phiah arliang wak, bad u la thad tỳrkhong ha ka sngi, katba u la nang-pynap ban khwai shuh.



Haba la lap kaba miet, u la wan phai-noh sha la ïng; u la thep ïa kata ka dohkha hapoh kawei ka ruh kaba sdien napoh tyngier halor dpei. Kumta u shet-u-tiew, u bam-u-dih bad u leit thiah-noh. Ynda kum lashai, u la khie dang-step, u la khreh la khrum la ka bam-ka-sa, la ka leit-ka-wan bad um kynmaw eiei shuh shaphang kata ka dohkha; u la shim la u star, la ka wait bad u la leit sha lyngkha.

Janmiet, ynda u la wan ha ïng, u la shem pynban ba ka ïng-ka-sem, ka syaid namar ba ryhem ka ding, ka madan-madiah baroh ka khuid kdom-kdom kumba dang lah sar; la u peit bha, u shem ba la ih ka ja-ka-jyntah baroh. Kumta u la lyngngoh-ngaiñ, bad u la korbar marwei-marwei: "Hato mano ba wan iarap pakai ïa nga kumne, juh? Tip imat yn dei pynban ki pyrsa, ki para ma!" U la khat ïa kata ka ja-ka-jyntah bad u la bam ïapyrkhat hangta marwei-marwei. Kum lashai ruh, ka la shu jia hi kum-juh.

Kumta ha kata ka miet, u la shu pyrkhat sammut marwei-marwei ba lashai un khmih-siar ba dei mano ba la pynshet-pyntiew, pynsar-ïng-sar-sem ïa u. Ha kata ka step u la khreh ban leit lum kumba u ju leh. Ynda u la woh-dieng ïa ka jynkhang u la leit rieh sha-rud

shnong. Haba la dei ka por shet-ja shet-dohkha, u la wan siak-siak sha la ing, u la plie sor ia uta u dieng ba woh jynkhang bad u lap pynban da kawei ka samla ka babha-briew shibun, kaba dang shop-kba ha shyngkub. Ka la mut ban phet-noh, hynrei u la kem bad u la bat khak ia ka. Haba u la kylli-tohkit bniah ba ka dei kaei bad balei ka wan ha ing jong u, ka la iathuh ba ka long kato ka dohkha kaba u la khwai na 'Waikhyrwi bad kaba u la shu buh hapoh ruh khlem kynmaw ban bam.

U Ryndi u la jer-kyrteng ia ka, ka Lidohkha, namar u la ioh ia ka kum ka dohkha, u la ri la sumar ia ka bad hadien u la iapoikha-poiman bad ka. Ynda katto-katne por, ka la kha arngut ki khun-kynthei, ia kiba la jer-kyrteng ka Rytong bad ka Rnga. Haba kine ki khun ki la kham-san bad tip-briew, ka Lidohkha ka la phet biang shata shapoh thwei; la u Ryndi bad kita ki khun ki la kyrpad-kyrpon, ki la iam pangnud-pangnam, hynrei kam pynsgew.

Da ka jingsngew-sahnud ha kawei ka sngi, u Ryndi, u la mih leit khwai biang na kata ka thwei, hynrei haba u la ngat, um lah ring shuh ia la u ryngwiang. Kata ka dohkha ka la tan lang ia u shapoh thwei bad u la ngop jlang.

Naduh kata ka por ym ju iöhsngew eiei shuh shaphang jong u bad kata ka dohkha.

Ki khun jong u Woh Ryndi bad ka Lidohkha, ki la nang-san nang-rangbah ha ka buitka-sap bad ha ka rynieng ryniup ruh. Ki briew ruh baroh, ki burom bad ki mane ia ki, namarba ki long kiba la wan kha phylla da ka briew ka baphylla. Bun snem hadien, kine ki la iöh la ki khun-ki-ksiew parum pareh, kiba la phriang kylleng ka ri Khasi bad ri Pnar baroh. Na ka Rytong, la mih ki jait Sutong, Pala, Huwa, Iöngrem bad kiwei-kiwei de.

Ka Rnga pat, ka la iöh arngut ki khun-kynthei, kiba kyrteng ka Het bad ka Subon. Na ka Het, la mih ki jait Lihet Sutnga, kiba long ki jait lyngdoh ban pyniaid ia ka kñia-ka-khriam ha ka hima-sima. Bad na ka Libon la mih ki jait Libon Sutnga, ia kiba la sin ruh ki Jong-Muliar. Na kane ka jait, la mih u syiem Sutnga banyngkong bad ki ba-bud ter-ter.

Uta u ryngwiang khwai jong u Woh Ryndi, uba la hap ha um kum ba sieh khongpong, u dang don haduh kine ki sngi, hangta harud 'Waikhyrwi. U la suh-thied harud-um bad u la sei-sla bad u la roi ruh bun-bun tylli. U long thik kum ki kynja siej, kynja shken baroh, tang ba u mih khongpong bad u seisla ruh khongpong.

## XL

### U SYIEM SAIT SNIER

Mynhyndai kulong-kumah, mynba ki khun jong ka Pahsyntiew ki synshar shityllup ka hima Shillong, bad ki khun jong ka Lidohkha ki synshar ïa ka hima Sutnga, la don kawei pat ka jait-syiem kaba synshar-ḡhadar hapdeng kine ki ar-hima. Kata ka jait-syiem ka la long ka jait Malngiang, bad ïa ki syiem ruh ki khot ki syiem Malngiang. U kpa jong kane ka jait syiem u la long u briew u baphylla, mynsngi-mynsngi u kylla-briew bad mynmiet-mynmiet pat u kylla-sniang.

Ka hima jong kine ki syiem, ka la long ha Madur-Maskut; bad u syiem uba kham-paw-nam eh, u la long u Mailong Raja. Une u la don u para ïa uba ki khot kyrteng u Niang Raja, uba la ïarap ïa la u hynmen ha kti ha kjat ha ka saiñ, ka pynñar ïa ka it-ka-hima, bad uba la long kum u rishot ka hima Madur-Maskut. Ban pynheh-pynkhraw ïa la ka muluk-ka-jaka, ka ilaka-ka-singmana bad ka hima-sima, ki la

kwah ban jop ïa ki syiem Shillong bad ïa ki syiem Sutnga ruh. La kim shym la don bun ki khun-ki-hajar, u shipai-u-swar, u phud-u-pyrton, kum badon kitei ki arhima, pynban ki la ju pynshitom ïa ki bunsien, da kaba leit hiarthma man la ka teng. Ka jingkhlaifñ bad ka jinglong jong ki, ka la long ka baphylla shibun; haduh ba u syiem Sutnga, wat la u la bun paid, bun pyrton ruh, haba ïohsngew ïa ka kyrteng jong kine ki Raja u bat-mynsiem ha ka kti.

Uta u Niang Raja, u long u briew u bamet-bah bha, ka met-ka-phad ka baksah bad ka kti-ka-kjat ka baheh mythen. Haba u leit shano-shano, um ju donkam nongbud-nongrap; wat ban hiarthma, u leit marwei. Bunsien u syiem Sutnga lem bad la ki phud-ki-pyrton, ki la pom lyngkhot-lyngkhai ïa ki kti-ki-kjat jong u bad ki bret ïa ka met-ïap jong u shapoh kharai, hynrei, ha kawei pat ka sngi, ki lap une kumjuh-pa-kumjuh, ba u la im biang. U syiem Sutnga bad la ki myntri-korbari, ki stad-ki-jhad, ki la duh ka buit-ka-stad baroh bad ki la ïawadlad da kumno ban pynduh-noh ïa u, namar ki tip ba katba u dang-im ma-u, ka hima Sutnga kan ym suk bad kan ym ïar.<sup>4</sup>

U Syiem Sutnga, u la phah pynbna bad ai-byrta kylleng sawdong ka hima pyllun jong u,

ban wad kawei ka samla ka babhabriew-tam eh, bad ba un ai buskit ka babiang ia kita kiban wanlam kum kata ka briew. Bun sngi, bun taiew hadien, u la ioh kawei na Nongbah. Ia kata ka briew u la pynkup-pynsem da ki jaiñ kordor bad la pyndeng da ki mohonmalaksiar, u la pynriam ia ka kum ka khun-syiem; bad u la ong ia ka ba kan leit sha ka jaka kaba u dei iaïd u Niang Raja, kan pyniapmat ia u ba un pynlong mahadei ia ka. "Bad," u la btengktien, "lada pha jop ban leh-ieid leh-khroh ia u' ba un iathuh hangno ba u buh-mynsiem, hangno ba ka shong ka bor jong u ngan ai sa ar katne, ka sem-ka-kup, ka kpieng-ka-ksah."

Kata ka samla haba ka la lah khreh-lah-khrum nadong-shadong, ka la mih-bak bad ka la leit sha iew, hamar ka por ba u Niang Raja u ju wan peit-kai ia ka iew-ka-hat. Haba u la iohi ia kata ka samla, u la phah-khot bad u la ialam-noh sha Madur. Ma-ka ruh, ka la leh-ieid leh-thoiñ ia u, kumba la bthah u syiem Sutnga. Bad namar ka jingieid la ka ri bad la u syiem, ka la leh katba lah ban pyni ba ka ieid bad sngewbha ia u syiem Madur.

"Ko kynrad Syiem," ka la ong, ha kawei ka sngi, "kane ka iaïd-ka-ïeng marwei jong phi, ka pynsyier ia nga. Balei phim da sumar ia la ka iap-ka-im la jong?" "Koit, koit," la kniehk-tien u Niang Raja, haba u iohi ba ka kren-hok

bad ka phikir ãa ka jingim jong u. "Yn ym don ba lah ban pynãap ãa nga, wat lada ki pom lyngkhot-lyngkhai, tukra-tukra. Wat lada la pom tukra, bad la bret ãa ki dkhot-met jong nga, kawei sha mihngi bad kawei pat sha sep-ngi, tang shiphang kin wan ãasoh bad ngan im biang."

"A!" ka la ong pat, "lada ki kynrad syiem, kin ym bynnud bad kin sngewsynei ãa ki jingkyrpad ka shakri ka baieid thep-mynsiem ãa ki bad kaba kloi ban pha ãa la ka jingim ban ãapli bad ka jong ki; lada kin sngewbha tang ban ãathuh ha kano ka jaka ki buh mynsiem ba ngan ãoh-sharai bad miet bad sngi, bad ba ngan ãoh-synran haba kim don ha ãng ha sem!" Ka dem-ngon ha ki kjat jong u bad ka ong biang: "Hato phim isynei ãa nga, lada ka jingãap ka kit-noh ãa phi?" Ka la ãam bad leh sngewsih haduh katta-katta, ba u Niang Raja, wat la u khlaifã katta, u tlor ãar; wat la u eh ki mat-ki-pung, hynrei u la jem wep. "Wat khuslai," u la ong, "Yn ym don uba lah ban pynãap ãa nga, namar ka mynsiem jong nga, ka don ha ki snier. Man ka sngi, shuwa ban bam ban sa, nga dei ban sum ban sleh, ban sait ãa ki snier baroh; te lada kim ãoh ãa ki snier jong nga, yn ym don ba lah ban pynãap." Haba ka la tip kumne, ka la leh kmen leh sngewbha pat, ka la sad-la-khyllong bad ka la riam la beit da ki jaiã bad ki tiar kordor.

Shen, hadien kane, ka la phah-ktien sha u syiem Sutnga ba un phah-briew ba kan ioh pyntip bad iathuh shaphang ka jaka buh myn-siem u syiem Madur. Tat shu la tip ia kiei-kiei baroh, u la buh ki nongsyntiat kiban phira na rieh ia ka iaid-ka-ïeng, ia ka leit-ka-wan jong u Niang Raja. Ynda ki la iai-syntiat ki la lap ia u haba u dang-sum ha kawei ka wah bad u tawah rynjaiñ halor u maw, ia la ki snier ba u mut ban sa sait tang lah sum. Kumta ki la pom tukra lyngkhot-lyngkhai ia kita ki snier-ki-snap baroh bad ki la ai bam ha ki ksew. U syiem Madur u la kyllon-ïap ha shen khram, katba ki nongsyntiat u syiem Sutnga ki la sied thiaw-thiaw ban leit iathuh sha u Syiem ia kaba la jia baroh ; U syiem pat, haba u la ioh-sngew ia kane ka jingbha-bok la jong, u la pyh-khreh la u phud-u-pyrton la ka wait-ka-sum, bad u la wan hiar-thma ia ka Madur. U la jop bad u la pynkma ia ka jait-syiem baroh. Kumta naduh kata ka por, ka hima Madur ka sa kylla-long ka jaka jong ki syiem Sutnga ne syiem Jaiñtiapur.

Mynta, ka shnong Madur ka long ka ilaka hapoh u Doloi.



## XLI

### KI SYIEM SHILLONG

Ha ka thain jong u Lum Shillong, kaba kyrteng ka Pomlakrai, ha tlong jong ka wah Umiew ne Umiam, don kawei ka krem kaba ki khot ka Krem Marai. Kata ka krem ka la long ka barit bad bakhim shibun; bad namar kham ñiar eh ba ki briew kin leit shaphang shata, ka la long ka jaka ka bakynjah shibun.

Slem-slem-bah ha ki por hyndai, haba ki shnong-ki-thaw kim pat roi kum mynta, bad ki briew ruh ki dang iashong patung-pateng hangne-hangtai, ban rep ban riang, bad ban ri jynri, la bna na ki khynnah rakho kiba sharai-masi, sharai-bleng, ba don ha kata ka Krem Marai, ka khynnah ka babhabriew ym don shuh. Kita kiba la iohi ia ka, ki sngewphieng bad kim ju nud ban leit-shur shajan jong kata ka krem; kiwei pat kiba shu iohsngew na ka hamsaia ne nangne-nangtai na ba nam ka khlieng-ka-tyng-ab, kim pynsngew bad kim suidkhai eiei.

Haba kane ka hamsaia ka la par kylleng ki shnong ki bamarkhap bad ki bapajih Lum

Shillong, uwei u samla uba kyrteng u Sati Myllem Ngap uba shong ha Nongkseh, namar u la long uba kham kwah tip kynsha ĩa ki kyn-dong-kynhoit, u la leit khnang sha Krem Marai ban peit la kata kaba ki briew ki ĩalap bad ki ĩathuh-khana ka long ka bashisha ne em.

Ka la dei ka sngi ka bakhuid bha kdiar kdiar; ka sahit-bneng ka phyrnai khrek-khrek bad ki lum-ki-them ki jyrngam-byrtem da ki 'langlung ba dang-speh bad ki sla-dieng ba dang-lyber; ki wahduid ki ryngkoh phom-phom halor ki maw bajngum, bad ki rieh tngen hapoh ki dymmiew jong ki tyrkhang ba dang-lung kiba kaweh khweb-khweb ha ka jingpyrhut ki 'erpyrem. Ki syntiew har rukom ki puh ha khap ki synrang-maw bad halor ki diengbah, bad ki pathai pynsieng hir-hir ĩa ka sla-khyndew, da ki jing-iwbih bathiang jong ki.

Haba uta u briew u la poi ha khmat ka krem, u la ĩohi shisha ĩa kawei ka khynnah-samla ka babha-briew la biang. Ka khmut-ka-khmat jong ka kaba ikhia bad shongkun, bad ki jaiñ-ki-nep ba ka kup-ka-phong ruh, kiba ikordor bad ym i ĩadei bad ki jong u luk-u-lak baroh. Hato, kan dei kaei keiñ? Lehse ka khun-ka-ksiew jongno-jongno kaba la phet wan shong-pukir marwei hapoh krem; ne kan dei ka 'riewphylla ba pynmih khnang u Blei, u Trai Nongbuh Nongthaw? Kum kine ki jingpyrkhat

ki la ïaleit-ïawan ha ka jabieng jong u. U la khawoit-kti bad u la khot ïa ka, hynrei kam pynsgew, ka shu shong bad shu peit ïa u. U la pyrshang ban rung hangta hapoh krem, hynrei ka khim than. U la kren kumne-kumtai bad khroh ïa ka ba kan mih nangta napoh krem badum, hynrei ka lehnohei. Kumno-re-kumno, ki khmat jong u ki la shat khlek ïa ka jingitynnat jong ki syntiew jalyngkteng kiba mih pajih nangta na krem, bad la siat-jingmut ïa u ba lehse kita ki syntiew kin ring ïa ki khmat jong ka ruh de.

Ynda u la kdiah shisong, u la wan pyni ïa ki hakmat krem. Kata ka briew, tang shu ïohi ïa kita ki syntiew, ka ïeng-joit na ba shong; ki khmat jong ka ki khih sngewbha bad ka la kner la ki kti ban shim ïa kata ka song-syntiew. Hynrei ma-u pat u la pynran suki-suki ïa la ka kti, bad u la nang-kynran-dien khyndiat-pa-khyndiat. Ki khmat jong ka, ki peit-shlip ïa kita ki syntiew; suki-suki, khyndiat-pa-khyndiat ka la nang-mih nang-mih na krem. Haba la poi ha ka jaka kaba kham-bit, u la kem-ñiat ïa ka bad u la wanlam sha la ïng.

Haba u la poi ha ïng, la win ka shnong-kathaw, u paramarjan-marpa baroh, ba ki wan ïapeit ïa kata ka briew baphylla. Kumjuh ki shnong kiba markhap-mardaiñ baroh, ki la ïawan-peit ïa ka da ka jingsngewphieng bad

jingsngewburom. U Sati u la sumar-sukher, u la bsa-la-btiaħ ĩa ka, u la pynjuh-pynjem ha la ĩng, bad u la jer-kyrteng ĩa ka, ka Pahsyntiew. Ynda la dap katto-katne por, u la ĩapoi-kha poi-man bad ka, bad ka la ĩoh-khun ĩoh-kti. Hadien khyndiat por, ka la leit biang shata shapoh krem, khlem mih shuh wat la u tnga bad ki khun jong ka, ki la leit khot, leit ĩam leit ud ba kan wanphai biang sha ĩng; bad naduh kata ka por, ym don ba tip shuh ĩa ka.

U Sati u la pynsan-pynrangbah ĩa kita ki khun; bad ki la long ki basian-bashalak, ki badonburom-surom bad ki ba-don-buit don-akor. Ki briew ruh ki la ieid, la burom ĩa kita ki khynnah namar ki ngeit ba ka kmie jong ki ka la long ka khun u 'Lei Shillong. Kumta haba ki la san la rangbah, ki la thung bad mane-syiem ĩa ki. Kita ki syiem thymmai ruh, da ka buit-ka-sap ka jingnang-jingstad jong ki, ki la nang-pynĩar pynheh la ka hima-sima haduh ba ki la ĩoh-synshar kumba shiteng ka ri Khasi. Ki la don la ki lyngdoh, ki myntri bad ki bakhraw-batri baroh ban ĩapynĩaid ĩa ka hima-sima pyllun.

Ki khun-ki-hajar ruh ki ĩatylli lang baroh shityllup ka hima, ryngkat bad ki bakhraw-batri, u syiem-u-kmie, bad ki la pynĩeng kawei ka ĩngniam ba ki khot ka ĩngsad-ĩng-sunon. Hangne ka shong ka sah ka syiem-sad, ka

hynmen u syiem-synshar, kaba bat bad pynlaid  
ia ki kam-niam ka hima baroh kawei. Shisien  
shisnem ki ju wan leh ia ka puja bakhraw ha  
İewduh, da ka shad-ka-kmen bad da kaba pom  
ia u blang uba ki khot u 'Lang-İewduh, khnang  
ban ainguh ia u Blei. Ha kane ka puja, ki ju  
wan ki khun-ki-hajar bad ki khun-ki-raİot  
baroh na kylleng ka hima-sima.

Haba ka para jong kata ka syiem-sad tym-  
men, ka la samla, ki la ring-kongor ia uwei u  
samla uba na Myllem, bad ki la iakhlad la ka  
İng ka İng. Ka hynmen, khnang ba ka para  
kan im-suk im-saiİ, ka la ai-bynta-noh katto-  
katne shnong na ka hima. Ka la pynkynriah-  
noh ia ka İngniam, İngsad-İng-sunon sha Nong-  
krem; kata ka para ruh, ka la leit shong-noh  
sha Myllem; ka kİia-ka-khriam baroh, ka  
İaid beit kum naduh ba la seng la dang.

Hynrei ha ka por ba dang synshar uwei u  
syiem uba kyrteng u Ronsing, u pyrsa jong u,  
uba kyrteng u Sing Manik, u la khih pyrshah  
ia la u kİi ban kniehnoh ia ka khet-synshar.  
U Ronsing syiem, da ka jİngİaleh u la jop ia u,  
bad u Sing Manik u la leit rieh sha Langkyr-  
dem. Ha ka por ba synshar u Bor Manik,  
hadien ka jİngİap jong u Ronsing bad u Latu  
Manik, u pyrsa-ksiew jong u Sing Manik uba  
kyrteng hi u Sing Manik, u la wan shong ha  
Nongkrem. Namarba u la long u bashalak, u

badon-akor bad u bapnah ka ktien-ka-thylliej  
bad u ju leh-ieid leh-pynrit shibun hakhmat u  
syiem, u Bor Syiem, u la ieid thep mynsiem ia  
u bad u la kular ba tat shu iap ma-u, ia ka  
hima un ioh-synshar u Sing Manik. Hynrei  
haba la iap u Bor Syiem, u pyrsa jong u uba  
kyrteng u Hajon Sing, u la dawa ia ka khet-  
syiem, bad ma-u u don-hok shisha namar u  
long u pyrsa-trai jong u syiem ba la iap. Hynrei  
ki bakhraw-batri bad bun na ki paidbah ruh, ki  
mon ban thung-syiem ia u Sing Manik. Kumta  
u khun-u-hajar ka hima u la pait arliang wak.  
Ki thain Nongkrem bad Langkyrdem ki la  
thung syiem ia u Sing Manik, bad kiwei pat  
kiba sah ki la thung ia u Hajon Sing.

Naduh kata ka por, ka hima Shillong ka sa  
pait arliang wak. Ia u Sing Manik, ki khot u  
syiem Nongkrem ne Khyrim; bad ia u Hajon  
Sing, u syiem Mylliem. Ka niam ka rukom ka  
sah hi bad ki syiem Nongkrem, syiem Langkyr-  
dem haduh kine ki sngi ruh; bad u syiem  
Mylliem, u sah khlem niam, khlem iingsad-  
ing-sunon.

Haduh kine ki sngi, dang don katto-katne  
ki dak kiba pyni ba ka Nongkseha ka la long ka  
ing-seng jong ki syiem Shillong. Ka iewduh ha  
Mawkhar, haduh mynta-mynne ka dang-bat la  
ka kyrteng na u blang ba ki ju puja hangta.  
Kumjuh ruh, kine ki rukom-kfia bad rukom-

puja barim baroh, ki dang-don bad dang-leh  
ha Smit, ka jaka kaba ki syiem Nongkrem ki  
shong mynta. Bad ki Myllem Ngap ki long ki  
Lyngskor hima pateng-la-pateng haduh kine  
ki sngi.

## XLII

### U INGSAW KHLAWAIT

Mynhyndai eh, mynba ka hima Nongkrem ka dang long tylli kawei naduh khlieh haduh kjat ri Khasi bad ba ka bor, ka iktiar jong ka, ka dang ieng-rasong bha; la don uwei u lyng-doh sha ki thaiñ neng jong ka ri Khasi uba long hapoh ki syiem Nongkrem. Ka kyrteng jong u, ka la long u Ingsaw. Une, u la synshar ia ki thaiñ bad ki shnong baroh kiba markhap ia ka jaka-shong jong u kaba kyrteng ka shnong Ingsaw. U la long u khla ka wait ia uba baroh ki tieng bad khaweit wat tang shu iöhsngew ia ka kyrteng jong u.

Kata ka shnong Ingsaw, ka ieng kyndiang halor uwei u lum, uba shynna na kylleng kito ki thaiñ bamarjan. Ka sngi tang shu mih, ka noh-kjat halor jong u, bad shuwa ban sep ban jah sha trai-bri, ka peit pangnud ban iakhlad na u. Bun-bun snem, kane ka shnong ka la ieng skhem, khlem da don kano-kano ka bor-briew kaba lah ban pynkhyllem ia ka, ne ka bor-mariang kaba lah ban pynduh-pynjot ia ka.



Sawdong ia ka, la don ki kharai baiar bad bajylliew ia kiba la pyniakhlad da ki khyrdoprit. Ha sharing-lum jong ka shnong, la don uwei u maw u baheh bad syriem ia ka shuki. Hangne u Ingsaw u la ju wan shong-kai, thiah-kai, haba u shong-shnong.

U Ingsaw, khnang ban pynheh-pyniar la ka jong ka jaka-synshar, bad ban pynkhraw ia la ka jong ka nam-ka-burom, u la jop ia kiwei-kiwei ruh ki shnong kiba markhap. Namar u la long u bakhlaiñ bad u bashlur, baroh ki la sheptieng ia u bad ki para-lyngdoh ba markhap-marjan ruh kim nud saham hakhmat jong u. Kumta baroh ki khot ia u, u Ingsaw Khlawait. Bad u la long shisha u khlawait badonnam jong kata ka por, ha kita ki thaiñ.

Bun-bun snem, u Ingsaw Khlawait u la synshar bad u la pynrit-ria ia kito baroh kiba la pyrshang ban ialeh pyrshah ia u, haduh ba ki lyngdoh bad ki jait-lyngdoh ki la iawad lad kumno ban pynduh-noh ia u. Ha kata kajuñ ka por ba ka nam-ka-burom, bad ka jing-khlaiñ-jingshlur jong une u khlawait ka la khie-rasong bha, la don ha kawei na ki shnong ba u synshar, kawei pat ka jait-lyngdoh ia kaba u la pyntroiñ-bor. Ka kyrteng jong kata ka shnong ka la long ka Namsha. Kine ki jait-lyngdoh Namsha ban pynkhie-biang ia la ka jong ka daw, ki la shat la kheñ bad la noh ka kñia-ka-

khriam. Ha kawei ka sngi, kata ka shat-ka-kheĩn ka la pyni-dak jingkyrmen ba ka Namsha kan sa khie-dew biang tik namar un sa mih uwei u lyngdoh uban kham-khlaiĩ ban ĩa u Ingsaw; bad ka pyni ruh ba uta u briew u dang don ha kpoh ka kmie.

Khyndiat por hadien kane, kawei ka briew kaba na ka jait-lyngdoh Namsha ka la kha uwei u khun-shynrang, uba katba u nangsang irat, u la pyni ba u long u 'riewiapom u bashlur bad babit. Haba u la samla bha, u la hikai ban talaiĩ-wait bad ban pynshah ĩa ka stieh kum u rangbah-ĭapom. Shen-shen ka nam jong u, ka la par bad phriang kylleng. Kumta, u la don bun ki nongbud, nongsynran.

Ha kawei ka sngi pyrem basyaid, u Ingsaw, u la nang-thiah-kai halor uta u maw ha sharing lum; ĩa ka waitlam, u buh ha krung kamon bad ĩa ka stieh, u wah haneng-khlieh, ha kata ka kyndub-maw, bad kham ha pajih u ap u synran jong u. Haba ka jingsamthiah ka la ban ĩa u, bad hamar ba u dang leit bha ka khmat, na ka phang ba beh ka lyer, uta u samla Namsha, u la wan sor ban ĩoh pynĩap ĩa u. Hynrei uta u synran jong u Ingsaw, u la rah bad khmied la ka khlieh bad haba um ĩohi eiei, u la iw huiĩ-huiĩ ĩa ka lyer. Haba u la sngewthuh ba sma-briew, u la ong: "Ko kynrad, to khie-noh, ka jingiwbihi jong ka 'er pyrem, ka

wanlam ka khubor ba u nongshun jong phi u la jan." Hynrei u Ingsaw u la ong: "Ka jing-samthiah ka ban ãa nga; wat sheptieng, ym don uno-uno u bashlur bad u bakhlaiñ ban ãaleh-pyrshah ãa nga." Bad u la thiah la ka thiah khlem suit-ñiew eiei. Haba ka lyer ka la khie pat, uta u samla u la her ryngkat bad ka, bad kumba dem u phlang-u-traw, ma-u ruh, u pynrit ãa lade ban rieh. Katba u nang-jan, katta ka jingma jong uta u synran, ka nang-jur. Hynrei la u kyrsiew ãa la u kynrad, ka shu long lehnohei.

Hamar hangta, uta u samla u poi ngong, bad u pom ãa u Ingsaw, shiwait bhat na ka ryndang. Ma u pat, wat la ka khlieh ka la dkut, u la shim ñiat la ka wait bad u talaiñ; u kyllon artat khrup. U shakri jong u, u her-ïap her-im shapoh shnong, bad u la leit pynbna ãa kata ka khubor basniew, hynrei ym don mano-mano ruh ba nud ban ãaleh pyrshah ãa uta u Namsha.

Ka shnong-ka-thaw baroh ka la win-ir, bad ka la thung lyngdoh-noh ãa uta u nongjop.

Naduh kata ka por, haduh kine ki sngi mynta mynne, ki lyngdoh Namsha ki synshar ãa kito ki thaiñ, pateng-la-pateng. Bad haduh mynta uta u maw-wah-stieh jong u Ingsaw u dang don hangta ha ranab-lum, bad u shu kylla u mawshut wait jong ki nongwan-nongleit lyngkha-risai.

## XLIII

### KA THADLASKEIN

Mynhyndai eh ha ka por ba u Lamet, u dang long u Doloi ha Raliang, la don ha Nangli, ha ka ilaka Raliang, uwei u briew uba kyrteng u Sajar. U la long u bamatlah shiliang, hynrei u bashemphang bad u banang shibun ha ka kam saiñ-pyrthei saiñ-muluk. U Syiem Jaiñtia uba synshar ha kata ka por, u la thung ïa u ban long u lyngskor ka hima ban pynñaid ïa ki thaiñ ri lum baroh.

Shen hadien kane, u Sajar Lyngskor, u la leit shong noh ha Raliang, bad nangta, u la pynñaid ïa ka it-ka-hima baroh. Namarba u long u baba bad u bapariah-parai ka ktien-ka-thylliej, ki paidbah baroh ki la ieid bad burom ïa u. Kumta, u la don kyrhai ki nongbud-nongrap bad ki khla-wait kiba bud ïa u ha-kti ha-kjat.

USyiem ruh, u la leh ieid bad burom shibun ïa u; hynrei suki-pa-suki, kane ka la pynying-khong bad pynsat ïa ki myntri, haduh ba ki la ïasylla kumno ban ïoh pynduh-noh ïa u Sajar. Ki la sdang da kaba shu kren pyntieng, pyn-

smiej ĩa u Syiem, da kaba pyni katno u Sajar  
Lyngskor u bun ki paid bad ki khla-wait kibym  
riej ĩano-ĩano ruh, u tang shu ong shikyntien;  
bad kan jia ba shisien ka sngi, un nud haduh  
ban knieh-noh ĩa ka longsyiem-mansyiem, ka  
khet-ka-bishna. Haba ĩohsngew kum kane, u  
Syiem, u la kyndit thret bad u la sngewdukha  
haduh ba u la suba-snieuw shisha ĩa u Sajar.  
“Ki syiem,” kumba ong mano-re, “ki long  
kum ki met-bneng.”

U Sajar u la don tang kawei ka khun-kynthei  
kaba u ieid thep-mynsiem; bad u Syiem khnang  
ban lait na kata ka suhjer, ka tieng-ka-smiej, u  
la thaw buit ban shu ĩapoi-kha-poiman bad ka,  
bun don jingĩadei bad u Sajar. Hynrei u Sajar  
um kwah ban ĩakhlad na la ka khun bad um  
kohnguh. U Syiem u la meh-ding-lep, bad u la  
bitar sia. Kita ki myntri pat, haba ki ĩohi ba  
ka ding mawleiñ ka la nangbur, ki la tei prew,  
tei diengĩap haduh ba kan da klang ir.

Khyndiat sngi hadien kane, u Syiem u la  
phah pynbna ba un pynlong ka khawai hima  
hajan Wahĩajer, ha Lympung Thadlaskeiñ;  
bad u la hukum ĩa u Sajar bad ĩa ki myntri  
baroh ban poi ha kata ka khawai. Da kane ka  
buit, u la pyrkhat bad ĩoh pynĩap ĩa la u  
Lyngskor.

Shuwa kata ka sngi khawai, katba u Sajar u  
dang ĩaid la ka lynti ban leit sha Thadlaskeiñ,

haba u la poi ha Nongbah, u la iakynduh ia kawei ka tymmen kaba la ia-kren-kai bad u. Kata ka briew kaba la iohsngew wer-wer ba nam ka khlieng-ka-tyngab ia ka jingthmu jong u Syiem, haba ka la tip ba un leit sha Thad-laskeiñ, ka la sngew-synei bad sngewbynnud ba u briew u balui-lui bad u babha kum u Sajar un shu iap-ei. Kumta ka la pynbor da kumne-kumtai ba un sah-miet-noh ha ing jong ka, namar ka sngi ruh ka la sdang-noh, bad lada un leit ruh un ym poi, hynrei yn shu lapmiet ha lynti. U Sajar ruh u la mynjur bad u la leit-sah-noh ha ing jong kata ka tymmen.

Ynda la dep ka bam-ka-dih, katba ki nang-ia-krenkai shaphang kane-katai, ka jingiakren ka la btur shaphang kata ka khawai. Kata ka tymmen, hangta, ka la iathuh baroh katba ka tip shaphang ka jingthmu jong u Syiem ban pyniap ia u. U Sajar u la kyndit-thret kumbarah, bad u la shu pyrkhat baroh shimiet da kaba lyngngoh.

Kum lashai mynstep, kata ka briew ka la pynkhreh ka bam-ka-dih ia u, ka la ai ha u uwei u luta bad uwei u syiar u balieh bad ka la ong artat: "To shim kine, wat pyni hano-hano ruh; haba ka khawai ka la sdang, bad phi iohi ba ka pher ka sla, pher ka doh, to usiar bha; to dih to bam ia ka snam jong une u syiar haba ym don ba iohi, nangta phin prie

ryngkhat bad shaid-bad-shaid, phin long kumba kem-pang kyndit-kyndit, bad ki paid jong phi kin sa rah-noh na lypung khawai." Kumta u Lyngskor u la ai-khublei, u la kyrkhu-kyrdoh ia kata ka tymmen bad u la mih de soit.

Haba u Sajar u la poi ha Lypung, ki paid jong u kiba la wan shuwa, namar ma-ki ruh ki la tip wer-wer shaphang ka jingmut jong u Syiem, ki la ia-win hum-hum ham-ham, ki la iarisa-kynhoi da ki dieng-ryntieh bad ki la ia-ker ia u wui lywui. Kumta, ma-u ruh, u la iashongkai myllen, u biria bad u pynkmen ia ki laiphew-jait. Haba u iohi ba kata ka jaka ka long kaba shong um, ban shu pynmyllen-kai ia la ki-phud ki-pyrton, ba ka khawai-ka-dawai kam pat sdang, u la pynkhylluh ia ki ban tih nan. Ki paid jong u ki bun haduh katta-katta, ba tang shiphang da la ki tdong ryntieh, ki la tih kawei ka nan, kaba haduh mynta-mynne, ki khot ka **Pung Thadlaskein** bad haduh kine ki sngi ka dang-sah. Ka long ka pung ka bajylliew shibun bad ka baheh eh ha pnar. Mynta ka ieng kum ka sakhi, katno ki paid jong u Sajar ki long ki babun bad ki bakhlaia, lada tang shiphang ki lah ban tih kawei ka nan tang da ki tdong ryntieh.

## XLIV

### KUMNO U SYIEM SUTNGA U LA IOH IA KA JAINTIAPUR

Katto-katne snem hadien, ynda u Shahjer, u Syiem Sutnga u banyngkong, u la lah seng pynskhem ia la ka hima barit, u la kwah ban nangpyniar pynheh shuh ia ka, ban nang-kham-pynkhraw la ka bor bad ka nam. Bunsien u la ju iohsngew ba ki ialap ia ka jingseisoh jong ka ri Thor kaba don shaphang shathie na ka hima barit jong u. Kumta, ha kawei ka sngi, u la mih bad la u Lyngskor, u Mar Kuhaiñ lem bad katto-katne ki rangbah, ban leitjngoh ia kata ka ri baseisoh, bad ban wad lad kumno ban ioh jaka hangta ruh. Ki la rah la ka bam-ka-dih, ka khaw-ka-kba, baroh katba donkam.

Katba ki nanghiar arsut, ka shnong kaba ki la leit poi nyngkong eh, ka la long ka Khatdum; ki la sah katto-katne por hangta, kumba shongthait, bad nangta, ki iahiar biang arsut. Kumne ki la wanpoi ha Umtalen. Hangne ruh, ki la sah katto-katne por kum ha Khatdum, bad ki la nanghiar arsut. Na Umtalen ki



la wanpoi ha Borkhat bad ki la sah-miet. Ka jingitynnat jong kane ka jaka ka la shoh-jingmut shibun ia u Syiem bad ia ki nongbud jong u ; imat kumba ka thiah lyngngai ha pneh jong ka Myntdu, katba ki lum-ki-them, ki khlaw-bah bajyrngam bad ki riat ba-ibang ban peit bad ba-itriem ban kiew ban hiar, ki ker tawiar ia ka. Ha kawei pat ka sngi, ki la shim kawei ka bur, ki la jam sha shiliang jong ka wah, bad ki la wanpoi ha Sanghat. Katto-katne por hadien, ki la wanpoi ha Jaiñtiapur.

U Syiem bad kita ki nongbud-nongrap jong u ki la sah katto-katne sngi hangta, khlem da pynithuh ia lade hano-hano ruh. Hynrei ha kito ki sngi, u Syiem bad u Lyngskor jong u, ki la nangnujor bad khmih bha ia ka jinglong bad ia ka jingseisoh jong kata ka jaka. Ki la iohi shisha da la ki khmat ba ka jingseisoh jong ka khyndew, bad u khaw-u-kba u man bha, ba ka soh-ka-pai ka bun byllai, ba ka dohkha ka bun kyrhai ha ki wah bad ha ki bir. Kumta, u la wad ia u briew u basngewthuh bad u banang ia ka ktien Sutnga bad u la batai ha u ba u kwah ban thied khyndew. Ha kata ka por, ha Jaiñtiapur, la don u kynja nongsynshar uba ki khot u Nabab. U Syiem bad la u Lyngskor lem bad uta u nongbatai-ktien jong ki, ki la ialeit sha Ing u Nabab, bad ki la pyntip ha u ia la ka iingkwah ban thied khyndew. Haba u Nabab

u la tip ba dei u syiem uba kwah ban thied khyndew na u, u la ong: "Ka khyndew ka don, hynrei ka dor ka barem; shistieh ka khyndew, shistieh ka tyngka." U Syiem haba u la iohsngew ia kata ka ktien u Nabab, u la jngan hi tiaw, bad um nang jubab shuh. Kumta, u la shu ong: "To, ngin da leit iapyrkhat sha shnong." Bad ki la iamih-noh.

Katto-katne sngi hadien, ynda la poi biang ha Sutnga, u Syiem u la lum-dorbar ia la ki bakhraw-batri, bad u la iathuh ha ki ia ka jingseisoh ka ri-thor bad katno u kwah ban ioh ia ka na ka bynta ban pahuh ka bam-ka-dih ia la u khun u hajar. Hynrei ban iohsngew ia u ba u ong: "Shistieh ka khyndew, shistieh ka tyngka," ka la pynshaiong ngaiñ ia ki baroh. U Syiem bad la ki bakhraw batri, ynda ki la iapyrkhat bun sngi, ki la iarai ba dei ban ioh jaka ha thor. Ki la lum ka tyngka shi-'tiehbah, bad ki la hiar biang sha Jaiñtiapur.

Tang shu poi ha ri-thor, u Mar Kuhaiñ Lyngskor, u la wad uwei u mushi u ba-tbit bha ban tar-snieh. Ynda la shem kum uta u mushi uba ki mut, u Syiem bad ki bakhraw-batri jong u, ki la ialeit sha u Nabab, ki la iapynskhem ia la ka jingkular hakhmat la ki sakhi-satar bad ki bakhraw-batri na baroh arliang, bad ki la iathew ia ka tyngka shi-'tiehbah. U Nabab u la sngewbha shibun ban ioh kat kata ka pliah;

u la mynjur bad ai jaka hangno-hangno ruh ka balait kat haba u mon u Syiem, namar' iarat shistieh ka khyndew, tang uwei u briew ruh um pat long ban shong-ïng! Bad u la pynlong ka jingkhawai ka bakhraw kum ban leh burom ia u Syiem.

Katba kata ka jingkhawai ka la nangïaid la ka hud, u Mar Kuhaiñ pat u la shu jah khlem don ba tip. U la leit sha uta u mushi bad u la phah tar ni haduh katta-katta ia kata ka stieh-snieh, hynrei, ka stieh ka sah hi la ka dur-stieh. Haba ka jingkhawai ka la wai, ki la ialeit ban thew sa ia ka khyndew. U Mar Kuhaiñ bad kiwei pat ki nongbud-nongrap u Syiem, ki la iatan lun-pyllun ia kata ka stieh. Katba ki nangtan bad nangring, ka nangheh bad nang-iar. U Nabab u la dum la ka buit-ka-stad, u la thangïong ngaiñ, bad um nang-kren shuh; hynrei un leh kumno? la iasotsakular, la iakhlei la ka juban. Shistieh ka khyndew, shistieh ka tyngka. Ym long shuh ban kylla-dien.

Kumta, naduh kata ka por, u Syiem Sutnga u sa ioh hima ha ri-thor; u sa pynïeng ka paki-dulan, u tih ka nan ka pukri, bad u sa seng ka Iew kaba sah-nam ka Iew Jaiñtiapur: Bad hadien katto-katne, u sa leit shong-noh ha Jaiñtiapur. Bad suki-suki hadien, sa khot ia u, u Syiem Jaiñtiapur.

Ha Khatdum, ha Umtalen bad ha Borkhat, haduh kine ki sngi, don ki ĩew ba la seng ban kynmaw ĩa ka jingĭaid-lynti u Syiem bad ĩa ka jingshong-thait jong u ha kito ki jaka. Ha Borkhat, namar ka long ka jaka-pdeng ban leit ban wan na Sūtnga sha Jaiñtiapur bad na Jaiñtiapur sha Sutnga, u Syiem u la phah tei kawei ka dulan maw-it. Ki miej ki shuki baroh hangta, ki long da ki maw-it. La kine ki dangdon lymbrum-lymbram haduh mynta, ki la shu sah tang kum ki kynja nongrim ha khlaw ha btap, ha sangam-sajah hapoh ki syrngiew jong ki diengbah. Kumjuh ruh kita ki jyntei ha Jaiñtiapur ki la bun kiba la khyllem lyngkrang.

( Ia kane ka jingiathuhkhana la ioh na u Woh Kher Syrti. )

CHECKED

State C. F. L. Library  
Sathang.



